

No R-B DA770.GB7

vol 1
82



FROM THE
BATES FUND

THE
Antiquities
 OF
 SCOTLAND
 By Francis Grose Esq: F. A. S.

THE FIRST VOLUME.



*Let us explore the ruin'd Abbey's Choir; The Sculptur'd Tombs o'ergrown with thubs & brambles. Or view the Castle of some Ancient Tower.
 Its fretted roof & windows of rich tracery; Midst broken arches, graves & gloomy vaults. Its Hall its Dungeons & Embattled Towers
 Mantled with Ivy.*

LONDON. Printed for HOOPER & WIGSTEAD, N^o 212, High Holborn.

M D C C X C V I I .

Published April 15.



Ble.

25022

Sept. 20, 1856

INTRODUCTION.

ALTHOUGH this work is chiefly meant to illustrate and describe the ancient castles and monasteries of Scotland, it is conceived that a general view of its antiquities will not prove a disagreeable introduction.

NORTH BRITAIN contains every sort of ancient monument usually found in the South, with the addition of some peculiar to itself. Of Roman works, there are a great number; some of them very perfect; the most important of these have been preserved by the industry of the late General Roy; Lieutenant General Melville has been likewise indefatigable in these investigations.

DRUIDICAL monuments of every sort are likewise found all over Scotland; as these agree in every point with those found in England, it would be unnecessary to say more about them, except to observe that in Scotland, several religious houses have been erected on or near the sites of Druidical circles; thereby, as it is supposed, to avail them of that long established veneration those spots had already acquired; an instance of this occurs near Holiwood, Dumfriesshire.

CONICAL towers open in the center, with two or three rows of galleries for lodgings, constructed in the thickness of the walls; all built without cement; some of them having also square repositories for arms and weapons. These, vulgarly called Pictish houses, are not uncommon on the Northern coast. The most remarkable is called Dun Dornadilla, and is said to have taken its name from a King Dornadilla, who reigned 233 years before the birth of Christ. In Mr. Cordiner's Northern Scenery, there is a drawing and description of this building; several others are given by Mr. Pennant, and also by Mr. Anderson, in the 5th vol. of the *Archæologia*.

VITRIFIED forts are a late discovery; but their existence is established past a doubt; the mode of their construction was to erect a wall of stone without cement, chiefly composed of whin or pudding stones, and other materials easily fused; these walls being thus finished, a large quantity of wood was piled up against them, and being set on fire, melted the fusible substances, which served as a cement of the strongest and most durable kind, to bind the whole mass together; that this method would produce the desired effect, we have the opinion of one of the first chymists of the age in the note* below; this

* A letter from Dr. Joseph Black, professor of chymistry in the University of Edinburgh, to Mr. Williams, who seems to have been the first that published any account of these forts.

“ SIR,

“ I am much obliged to you for the sight of your letters concerning the vitrified fortresses in the North. I had got, formerly, from some of my friends, some account of extraordinary vitrified walls, which they had seen in the Highlands; and Mr. James Watt, who spent some time in surveying a part of the country, communicated a number of particular observations which he had made upon one of these ruins: but we were not enabled to judge with any certainty, for what purpose, or in what manner, these hitherto unheard-of buildings had been erected. It is very probable that they were executed in some such manner as you have imagined. There are in most parts in Scotland, different kinds of stone, which can, without much difficulty, be melted, or softened by fire to such a degree, as to make them run together. Such is the grey stone, called whin-stone, which for some time past, has been carried to London to pave the streets; such also is the granite or moor-stone, which is applied to the same use; and pieces of which are plainly visible in some specimens of these vitrified walls, which I have received from my friends; there are also many lime-stones, which in consequence of their containing certain proportions of sand and clay, are very fusible; and there is no doubt, that sand-stone and pudden-stone, when they happen to contain certain proportions of iron, mixed with the sand and gravel of which they are composed, must have the same quality; a pudden-stone composed of pieces of granite, must necessarily have it.

“ There is abundance of one or other of these kinds of stone in many parts of Scotland; and as the whole country was anciently a forest, and the greater part of it overgrown with wood, it is easy to understand how those who erected these works, got the materials necessary for their purpose.

I am, Sir, your obedient humble servant,
JOSEPH BLACK.”

Edinburgh, April 18th, 1777.
To Mr. John Williams.

most

most probably discovered by accident. Mr. Williams, in his account of these vitrified forts, mentions the following circumstances as common to them all.

“ALL the vitrified forts, I have seen (says he) are situated on the summit of a small hill; small I mean, in comparison of the lofty highland mountains. From the sites of these forts, we usually command the view of a beautiful valley, or of a widely extended level country. A level area of greater or less extent is always found on the summit of the fortified eminences; and part of this level area is enclosed by a wall. But what is most extraordinary, the materials of this wall seem to have been vitrified, or run, and compacted together by the force of fire; and that so thoroughly, that most of the stones are melted down; and any part of them not quite run to glass, is entirely enveloped by the vitrious matter. The vitrification in some places has been so complete, that the ruins now appear like vast masses of coarse glass, or slags. Although the fortified hills have a level area on their summit, they are every where difficult of access, except in one place, which has been strengthened by additional works. I have seen some of these hills of an elliptic form, and accessible at both ends; and the ruins which remain at the extremities, shew, that when the area is of this form, it has been strongly fortified at each end.”

ALL the vitrified forts hitherto described, have been discovered in the North; some have, it is reported, been lately found in Galloway. These vitrified fortresses and the Pictish houses, similar to Dun Dornadilla, are the two kinds of antique monuments I alluded to, as peculiar to Scotland.

ANOTHER species of building attributed to the Picts, is found in Scotland; but of this sort there are only two, one at Brechin, the other at Abernethy. These are the tall slender conical towers, supposed penitentiary, very common in Ireland. Both these occur in the work.

OF earthen works, there are a great variety all over the country: sepulchral mounts, called barrows; small circular entrenchments, supposed Danish forts; mote hills, or places for administration of public justice, for considerable districts; and court hills, whereon the ancient

Lairds

Lairds held their baronial courts, before the demolition of the feudal system; there are also large earthen works called bow butts; they were places used for the exercise of archery. These mote and court hills serve to explain the use of those high mounts still remaining near our ancient castles, which were probably judgment seats, but have been mistaken for military works, a sort of ancient cavaliers, raised to command the moveable towers, so commonly used in the attacks of fortresses. I, among others, for want of having seen and considered these mote and court hills, was led to adopt that idea. The following arguments used by Mr. Nemmo, in his History of Sterlingshire, seem to me uncontrovertible.* Artificial mounts, or mote hills, are found near
Canterbury,

* In ancient times, courts for the administration of justice were generally held in the open fields, and judgment was both given and executed in the same place; in every earldom, and almost every barony and jurisdiction of any considerable extent, there was a particular place allotted for that purpose; it was generally a small eminence, either natural or artificial, near the principal Mansion-house, and was called the mote hill, or in Latin, *mons placiti*. In that place all the vassals of the jurisdiction were obliged to appear at iudain times; and the superior gave judgment in such causes as fell within the powers committed to him by law or custom; in the same spot too, the gallows was ordinarily erected for the execution of capital offenders; hence these places commonly go by the name of the Gallows Knoll; near the royal palaces there was usually a mote hill, where all the freeholders of the kingdom met together, both to transact public offices, and to do homage to their sovereign, who was seated on the top of the eminence. The mote hill at Scoons this day universally known. It is highly probable the *Hurly Heaky* was the mote hill of the Castle of Sterling, or perhaps of a much larger jurisdiction. In 1360, a deadly feud which had long subsisted between the Drummonds and Menteaths, at that time two of the most powerful families in Perthshire, and which had been the cause of much rapine and blood-shed, was composed by the interposition of Sir Robert Erskine and Sir Hugh Eglington, the two great justiciaries of the nation, in the neighbourhood, if not on the very mount. Our authority says, "Super ripam aque de Forth juxta Strivelyn"

This mode of distributing justice appears to have been the custom of almost all nations, in the more early days of their state; and that not only to give their judicial procedures a greater appearance of impartiality and justice, by being carried on in public view, but because there were not houses large enough to contain the numbers that usually attended them. The court of Arcopagus, at Athens, sat for many years after its first institution, in the open

Canterbury, Cambridge, Oxford, Lewes, and other large castles. Views and descriptions of the mote of Urr or Galloway, are given in this work, as is also one of the Bow Butts, at Jarburgh, in Dumfriesshire.

TALL sculptured stones, called standing stones, are frequently found in different parts of Scotland; these seem to have been of two sorts, one triumphal, set up to commemorate some memorable and happy national event; such as a victory over the Danes, or other invaders: the other to obtain the prayers of passengers for the souls of persons there slain, or who perished by some unlucky accident. Both these stones have on them the figure of a cross, with diverse knots of grotesque scroll work, vulgarly denominated Danish Tangles. Some are charged with a kind of hieroglyphicks. Mr. Pennant has engraved many of these stones.

THE ecclesiastical antiquities come next in order; these are monasteries, collegiate churches, and hospitals. The first convents or religious societies in Scotland were formed by a set of hermits called *Culdees*, i. e. *Cultores Dei*, or, as some derive it, *Keldees*, from living in cells. These were, according to diverse authors, certain Christian Britons, who flying the persecution under Dioclesian, retired first to the Isle of Man, and afterwards spread themselves over Scotland. They lived at first the solitary life of hermits; but when the heat of persecution had subsided, they assembled together in societies, where they might be assistant to each other, appointing one of superior wisdom and sanctity to govern the community. This is said to have been done at the persuasion of St. Columba, who in the reign of Congellus II. returning from Ireland, whither he had accompanied St. Patrick, to assist

air, as did the ancient courts of the Egyptians, Gauls, and Germans. The Saxons ordinarily held their national councils on eminences; hence they are called folk-motes, that is, the meeting of the people. Twice a year too, there were general meetings in every shire, which were called shire-motes. After the Norman conquest, the practice was not continued. Inferior courts of judicature, for the administration of justice, were also held in the open air, both in England and Scotland; hence they are called justice-airs. The vestiges of mote-hills are to be seen almost every where.

in the conversion of that nation, founded the monastery of Icolm kill*, in one of the Western Isles, where he lived a pious and exemplary life, keeping strict discipline in his convent, although they were not bound by any particular vows. After this example diverse other societies were instituted, at Abérnethy, Kilrimont, Abércorn, and other places: over most of these Icolm kill had a kind of paternal jurisdiction. From these most of the parochial churches were supplied with ministers.

THE Culdees were strenuous opposers of the Papal innovations and authority; but the emissaries of that church having gained an influence over the mind of King David, a Legate from Pope Innocent II. was received in Scotland with great respect, and the Papal authority, by quick strides obtained the supremacy throughout that kingdom. Yet, nevertheless, the Culdees were not, according to Sir James Dalrymple †, entirely suppressed till the beginning of the fourteenth century.

THE Roman authority, forms, and discipline having thus been established in Scotland, a variety of orders of Monks and Friars ‡ were introduced,

* Icolm kill, i. e. the Island of St. Columba's Church. Such was the high opinion entertained of the sanctity of the first Culdees, that their cells after their deaths were converted into churches: so Kilmarnock, Kilpatrick, Kilrinny, &c. &c. signifies the cell of Marnock, cell of Patrick, the cell of Ninian, &c.

† Collections concerning the Scott. Hist. Chap. 9.

‡ It is necessary to point out a distinction not in general sufficiently attended to; this is the difference between the Monks and Friars, with the reasons which caused the latter, from some particular circumstances in their institution, to become the objects of envy and hatred; both the monastic or regular, and parochial or secular clergy, encouraged the attacks made on them.

The Monks were by most of their rules absolutely forbidden to go out of their monasteries, so could only receive such donations as were brought to them; whereas the Friars, who were professed Mendicants, on receiving notice of the sickness of any rich person, constantly detached some eloquent members of their community to admonish and persuade the sick man to give or bequeath some alms to their convent, or to direct some limb or part of his body to be interred in their church; by this means they commonly forestalled not only the Monks, but likewise the Parochial Clergy; and being besides most of them professed preachers, their sermons were frequently compared with those of the Secular Clergy, not in
general

introduced, some of them under different denominations from those by which they were known in England. For this purpose a list of the different orders, as given in Keith's Appendix to the Lives of the Bishops, is here, in substance, transcribed.

THE CANONS - REGULAR of ST. AUGUSTINE were first brought to Scotland by Atelwolphus, Prior of St. Oswald, of Nostel in Yorkshire, and afterwards Bishop of Carlisle; who established them at Scone, in the year 1114, at the desire of king Alexander I. They had twenty-eight monasteries in Scotland.

THE CANONS of ST. ANTHONY had only one monastery in Scotland, which was seated at Leith, in the shire of Mid Lothian, and is now called the South Kirk. The religious hereof were brought from St. Anthony, of Vienne, in the province of Dauphiny, in France, the residence of the superior general of that congregation. Their houses were called hospitals, and their governors præceptores. It appears by a charter of Humbertus, chief or general of the order in the year 1446, that these of Leith did not live very peaceably together. Upon the common seal of the chapter they carried a figure of St. Anthony, clothed in an old gown or mantle of an hermit, and towards his right foot a wild sow, and upon the circumference of it the following words, *Sigillum commune Capituli Sancti Anthonii prope Leith*. They followed the rule of St. Augustine, and wore a black gown, with a blue T of stuff on their left breast: they had neither an Almuze nor a Rochet, whereof the Canons Regular and Bishops made use.

THE RED FRIARS (who pretended to be Canons-Regular, notwithstanding that that name, which they are willing to assume, is

general to the advantage of the latter. In these sermons the poverty and distresses of their order were topics not omitted or slightly passed over. So sensible were the other clergy of these advanges, that there is scarce a cathedral or large monastery in England but has some satirical sculptures about it, of which Friars are the subject. Nor considering the power of the church before the Reformation, would any of the troubadours or poets, such as Chaucer, Boccace, have ventured to tell those ridiculous stories of the Friars, with which their works abound, had they not been underhand protected by the more powerful clergy.

strongly

strongly controverted by their adversaries) are likewise called Trinity Friars, or Matharines, from their house at Paris, which is dedicated to St. Matharine; as also, *De redemptione captivorum*, their office being to redeem the Christian Captives from Turkish slavery. They were established by St. John of Maltha and Felix de Valois, an Anchorite at Cerfroid, (*apud Cervum frigidum in territorio Meldensi*) about three miles from Grandalu. Innocent III. approved this institution, and granted several privileges to the order, which were confirmed by Pope Innocent IV. the 26th November, 1246. St. Thomas, of Aquinas, and St. Anthonine commend this order in their sums.

THEIR houses were named hospitals or ministries, and their superiors Ministers (Ministri.) Their substance or rents were divided into three parts, one of which was reserved for redeeming Christian slaves from amongst the Infidels.

By a bull of Pope Innocent III. dated 21st June, 1209, it appears they had six monasteries in Scotland, whilst he was pope: at the Reformation they were increased to thirteen. The first was Aberdeen, founded by King William the Lyon.

THEIR habit was white, with a red and blue cross patée upon their scapular. Their General Chapter was held yearly on Whitsunday *in Octavis* Pentecostes. Their way of living was much conformable to that of the Canons of St. Victor, at Paris. At their first institution their superior general was elective, and chosen by the General Chapter.

THE PRÆMONSTRATENSISANS were so named from their principal monastery, Præmonstratum, in the diocese of Laon, in France, which the Monks of this order pretend was so called from its being *Divinâ revelatione præmonstratum* (foreshown by Divine revelation.) This order is also called *Candidus Ordo*, because their garb is entirely white. They followed the rule of St. Augustine, which they say was delivered to them in golden letters from himself, in a vision; and were founded by St. Norbert, a German Archbishop, of Magdeburgh, who obtained for himself and his successors in that see, the title of Primate of Germany. His order was confirmed by Pope Honorius II. and Innocent III. he retired with some companions about the year 1120. There were of this order six monasteries in Scotiand.

THE

THE BENEDICTINES were founded by St. Benedict, who was the first that brought the monastic life into estimation in the West. He was born at *Nursi*, a town of Italy, about the year 480, and established his followers about the fifth century, who were sometimes called Benedictines, from their founder, and sometimes Black Monks, from the colour of their habit.

BERNO built a new monastery near Cluniacum, and began to reform the Benedictines about the year 940. Thence came the congregation of Cluny. Moreover the order of St. Benedict hath been the source of several others, who follow the rule of their first founder.

THESE Monks were either brought from monasteries depending upon the abbacy of Fleury la Riviere, on the river of Loire, in France, from Tyron, in the Province of Perche, or Cluny, in Burgundy; as also the Cisterians and those of the congregation of Vallis-Caulium, called Val-des-choux, likewise in Burgundy. Those who had relation to *Fleury la Riviere* had three convents in this country.

THE TYRONENSES had their name from their first abbey called Tyronium (Tyron) in the Diocese of Chartres, and not from the Latin word *Tyra*, as some would have it, signifying thereby their Novitiate. There Rotrou, Earl of Perche and Mortagne, gave to St. Bernard, Abbot of St. Ciprian, in Poictou, a settlement, in the year 1109, after he had wandered a long time through Brittany and Normandy. They likewise followed the rule of St. Bennet or Benedict, and had six monasteries in Scotland.

THE CLUNIACENSES were so called from the abbacy of Cluny, in Burgundy, near the river of Grosne, four leagues from Macon, in France, where Berno revived the rules of St. Benedict, adding some new constitutions; and when he was dying placed Odo as Abbot or Superior of this new monastery. The Monks of this institution had four monasteries in this kingdom.

THE CISTERIANS or Bernardines was a religious order begun by Robert, Abbot of Molefme, in the Diocese of Langres, in France, in the year 1098. These Monks were called Monachi Albi, White Monks, for distinguishing them from the Benedictines, whose habit was entirely black; whereas the Cisterians wore a black cowl and

scapular, and all their other clothes were white. They were named Cistercians from their chief house and first monasteries, Cistercium in Burgundy; and Bernardines, because St. Bernard, native of Burgundy, fifteen years after the foundation of the monastery of Cîteaux, went thither with thirty of his companions, and behaved himself so well to their humour, that he was some time after elected Abbot of Clairvoux. This Bernard founded above 160 monasteries of his order; and because he was so great a propagator of it, the Monks were called from his name, Bernardines. They were divided into thirty provinces, whereof Scotland was the twenty-sixth, and had thirteen monasteries.

THE MONKS OF VALLIS-CAULIUM, VALLISOLERUM, or VAL DES CHOUX, are so named from the first priory of that congregation, which was founded by Virard, in the Diocese of Langres, betwixt Dijon and Autun, in Burgundy, in the year 1193. They are a reform of the Cistercians, and follow the rule of St. Benedict. By their constitutions they were obliged to live an austere and solitary life, none but the Prior and Procurator being allowed to go out of the cloisters for any reason whatsoever. They were brought to Scotland by William Malvoisin, Bishop of St. Andrews, in the year 1230, and had three monasteries in Scotland.

THE CARTHUSIAN MONKS were established by Bruno, a Doctor of Paris, and a Canon of Rheims, in the year 1086, in the wild mountains of Grenoble, in France, under the protection of the Virgin Mary and St. John the Baptist. The reason of his retreat is reputed to have proceeded from the following accident, which fell out during the funeral service performed for *Raymond Dion*, a professor of the University of Paris, who had been in very great esteem, not only for his doctrine, but also for the apparent integrity of a good life: but (as the story goes) the dead corpse all on a sudden sat upright on the bier, and cried with a lamentable voice, I am condemned by the just judgment of God. These words it uttered three several days. Bruno being present at this sight, and taking occasion from the strangeness of the thing to make a serious discourse to the assembly, he concluded, that it was impossible for them to be saved, unless they renounced the world and retired into deserts; hereupon he, with six of his scholars, retired

to

to the Carthusian Mountains, in Daupheny, where he was assisted with all things by the Bishop of that place, named *Hugo*, who afterwards became one of his Disciples. They built in that desert little cells, at some distance each from another, where they lived in silence. They proposed to follow the rule of St. Benedict, adding thereto several other great austerities. They came into England in the year 1180, and from thence into Scotland in the year 1429. They had only one establishment amongst us, situated near Perth, which King James I. founded after his captivity in England.

THE GILBERTINES, or religious of Sempringham, was an order established by one Gilbert, who was born in the reign of William the Conqueror; his father was a gentleman of Normandy, Lord of Sempringham and Tyrinton, in Lincolnshire, and his mother an English lady; after he had ended his studies in France, he returned home, and was ordained priest by the Bishop of Lincoln: having received holy orders, he spent all his substance and patrimony on the poor, and in actions of piety; and took particular care of distressed girls, who were ashamed to make known to the world their poverty and condition; of this number he shut up seven in a monastery which he had built at Sempringham, in the year 1146. He gave them servants, who prepared their victuals withoutdoors, and delivered them what was prepared through a window: their lives and conversation were so exemplary, that many ladies embraced their way of living. This occasioned Gilbert to build new cloisters; and the Cisterrians, whom he was desirous to have for their directors, refusing that office, he called some Canons Regular, who undertook it: so that by this means their monasteries became double, that is to say, composed both of men and women, who dwelt under the same roof, but in different apartments. He prescribed to the Canons the rule of St. Augustine, and to the Nuns, that of St. Benedict, with some private constitutions, which were approved by the Popes Eugenius III. Adrian IV. and Alexander III. According to these rules, a Nun was not allowed to speak at the grate, unless four witnesses were present. At the reformation, this institution had twenty-one houses in England, of which Sempringham was the head, where their general chapters were held yearly; the superior of every house assisting
at

at the assembly with a professed sister of the Quire, and a converse, who had a vote at their meeting; the superior of the Canons being likewise present, but his Laick brother had no vote. There was only one monastery of this order in Scotland, viz. at *Dulmellin*, situate on the river of Air, in the shire of the same name, founded by Walter III. Lord High Steward of Scotland; the Nuns and Canons were brought from Syxle, in Yorkshire.

THE TEMPLARS. There were likewise among us two orders of religious knights, one of which was the Templars, or Red Friars, established at Jerusalem, in the year 1118, by *Hugo de Paganis*, and Gaufridus de Sancto Aldemaro. Baldwin II. King of Jerusalem, gave them a dwelling near the temple of that city, from whence they were called Templars. They followed the rule of St. Augustine, and the constitution of the Canons regular of Jerusalem, the office and vow being to defend the temple and city of Jerusalem, to entertain Christian strangers and Pilgrims charitably, and guard them safely through the Holy Land. There was one general prior that had the government of this order in Scotland and in England. According to the book of Couper, they were brought into Scotland by King David I. This order was very rich, and had above 9000 houses in Christendome; and in Scotland there was scarce a parish wherein they had not some lands, farms, or houses. In Edinburgh there were a great many buildings belonging to them, as also in Leith. When any of these buildings were feued out to Seculars, they had a great care to order the possessors to keep constantly the cross of the order on the top of the house, as a token that they were subject to them, and that he was only liable to answer to their courts.

THEY wore a white habit, to which Pope Eugenius III. added a red cross of stuff sewed upon their cloaks.

THIS order being in a general council held at Vienne, in France, by Pope Clement V. suppressed, for supposed crimes, in the year 1312, their houses, goods, and substance were given to the Knights of St. John in Jerusalem. They had, before this dissolution, above eight capital mansions in Scotland.

THE

THE Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, or Johannanites, had their first beginning from certain devout merchants of the city of Melphi, in the kingdom of Naples, who trading to the Holy Land, obtained of the Calif of Egypt, a permission to build a church and monastery at Jerusalem, for the reception of pilgrims that came to visit the Holy Land, and paid a yearly tribute upon that account; afterwards they built a church in honour of the Virgin Mary, and another consecrated to the memory of Mary Magdalene, the one being for men, and the other for women, who were received there with great demonstrations of charity. When this city was taken by Godfrey of Boullogne, Gerard of Martiques, native of Provence in France, built there a larger church, with an hospital for the sick and for pilgrims, in the year 1104, in honour of St. John, where he placed these knights, who took their name from that hospital; and when Saladin expelled them out of Jerusalem in the year 1187, they retired to the fortress of Margat, in Phœnicia; afterwards they settled at Acre or Ptolemais; thence they followed John of Luzignan, to Cyprus, from whence they retired to Rhodes; but Rhodes being taken by Soliman, the magnificent, Emperor of the Turks, in the year 1522, they retired to Viterbo, in Italy; and in the year 1534, were placed by the Emperor Charles V. at Malta, where they still remain, and are called Knights of Malta, which is an island in the Mediterranean Sea, not far distant from Sicily. No man can be admitted into this order, without making proof of his birth, and justifying by charters, or other authentic documents, his nobility for four generations, both on the father and mother's side. He must be born in lawful marriage, the bastards of Kings and Princes being only excepted. They have constant wars with the Turks, and take the three ordinary vows of religion, viz. poverty, chastity, and obedience; they wear a black habit, with a cross of gold, having eight points, enamelled white, in memory of the eight beatitudes. This order was first composed of eight languages or nations, whereof the Grand Prior of Provence is great commendator, the Prior of Auvergne is great marshal, the Prior of the Isle of France, great hospitalier, the great Prior of Italy is admiral, the Prior of Arragon is great conservator, the Prior of Germany is great bailiff, the Prior of Castile is great chancellor, and the Prior of England

is great turcopolier, or colonel of the cavalry; upon the suppression of the Templars, as has been before said, they got many of their lands.

POPE PASCHAL III. confirmed this order in the year 1113, and Pope Pius II. dispensed with the great rigour of their rules, which at first were very severe, mitigating the constitutions formed by Raymond de Pay, of an ancient house in Dauphiny. The great master is by his subjects stiled Prince of Malta and Goza, which is a small island in the Mediterranean Sea, not far distant from Malta; yet in his patents, he is by the grace of God, humble great master of the sacred hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, and warden of the poor of Jesus Christ. The arms of this order are gules, a cross argent, which all the knights bear in chief with their paternal coat.

THE principal dwelling of these knights was at Torpichen, in the shire of West Lothian.

THE same cross as was set on by the Templars, to mark their property, was also adopted by the Johannanites, wherefore we still see to this day a great number of crosses upon the tops of divers buildings in the cities of Edinburgh and Leith.

THE houses of these knights were called preceptories; the chief officers were called the preceptors.

THE DOMINICAN OR BLACK FRIARS, was an order of Mendicants called also Preaching Friars, from their frequent preaching; they were founded by St. Dominick, a Spaniard, first institutor of the inquisition; he was a descendant of the ancient family of Gusman, was a canon regular of the cathedral of Osma, arch-deacon of that church, particularly renowned for his sermons against the Albigenses, and founder of a congregation of preachers, who devoted themselves entirely to the conversion of hereticks.

HE died in the year 1221, after his order had been approved of by Pope Innocent III. in the year 1215, and by Honorius III. his successor, in 1216. This order was afterwards divided into forty-five provinces, whereof Scotland was the eighteenth, whither they were brought in the reign of King Alexander II. by William Malvoisin, Bishop of St. Andrew's. They had fifteen convents here; and at their dissolution, were found much richer than accorded with their vow of poverty.

THIS

THIS order is one of the most considerable of the church of Rome: there having been of it three or four popes, several cardinals, and a great many bishops and learned men. Their superiors are elective according to the statutes written by Vincentius de Bandel de Chateau Neuf, an Italian, and general of the order; the brethren ought to renounce all worldly possessions; they ought to abstain from eating flesh seven months together, viz. from September to Easter; they ought not to lye on feather beds, nor in sheets, but on a mattress; they ought to say the office of the Virgin Mary every Saturday, in case there falls neither feast nor fast on that day. Their patron, St. Dominick, was, by Pope Honorius III. made *Magister Sacri Palatii*, which place to this day is always held by a Dominican, to whom likewise belongs the interpretation of the scripture and the censure of all books. They may preach any where without obtaining the permission of the bishops, and are allowed to confess all noblemen and their ladies, without the consent of their curates. They give the sacrament every where, and are exempted from all ecclesiastical censures*. Their habit is a white gown and scapular, which they say was prescribed them by the Virgin Mary.

THE FRANCISCANS OR GREY FRIARS. This was likewise a mendicant order; they are named Franciscans from their founder, St. Francis, a merchant of Assise, in Italy; Grey Friars from the colour of their habit; and Friars Minors, and Minorites, a title they affected to assume from humility, deeming themselves the least or meanest of their function.

THEY were established by St. Francis in the year 1206, and confirmed by pope Innocent III. in 1209. Their superiors were called Wardens (Custodes.) They were divided into conventuals and Observantines; these last were reformed by Bernardine, of Sienna, in the year

* My author says "The Emperor, Henry VII. is thought to have been poisoned with a Hostie given by a Dominican, since which time they were, as a punishment, ordered to give the Hostie with the left hand, which they observe to this day." I do not find any authority for this being still observed, or indeed for its ever having been ordered.

1419, and were called Observantines, because they professed to observe the rule of St. Francis more strictly than the Conventuals, by going bare-footed, and wearing no linen. The Conventuals came into Scotland in the year 1219, and had eight convents here. The Observantines were introduced and settled here by King James I. who obtained a colony of them from their vicar-general at Cologne. They possessed nine convents.

THE CARMELITES were the third order of begging friars; they had their origin and name from Mount Carmel, in Syria. This mountain is situated in the lands of the tribe of Issachar, and is in circuit about thirteen leagues; it is covered with several trees, constantly green; there are a great many fountains, some villages, and several dens or caves to be seen there, wherein a great number of pilgrims of the west dwelt of old, exposed to the fury of the Turks. St. Lewis, king of France, returning from Asia, brought along with him some of this order, and bestowed on them a dwelling place at the end of Paris, where the Celestines are now established. They were divided into thirty-two provinces, of which Scotland was the thirteenth, where they were called White Friars, from their outer garment. They came into this kingdom in the eleventh year of the reign of king Alexander III. and had nine convents,

THE nuns of Scotland, like the monks, followed either the rule of St. Augustine, St. Benedict, or St. Francis. They were bound never to go forth of their cloisters after they were professed and had made their vows.

ACCORDING to the constitution of Pope Boniface VIII. those of St. Augustine's rule had only two monasteries in this country, the one of Chanoneffes, the other of Dominican Nuns.

THE BLACK or BENEDICTINE NUNS followed the rule of St. Benedict, and were established by his sister St. Scholastica. They had five convents in Scotland.

THE BERNARDINES or CISTERTIANS likewise followed the rule of St. Benedict, and had thirteen convents.

THE NUNS of ST. FRANCIS or CLARESSES were established by St. Clara, whence they derived their appellation. She was born of honourable

honourable parents, at Affise, in Italy, and was admitted into the order by St. Francis himself, the 19th of March, 1212, and was shortly afterwards followed by a great many other ladies, for whom St. Francis wrote a particular rule, full of rigour and austerities. They had no revenues, depending wholly on providence and the charity of good christians for their subsistence. The nuns of this institution had only two houses.

BESIDES these regulars there were several collegiate churches erected for secular canons; they were called *Præposituræ*, and were governed by dean or provost, who had all jurisdiction over them; they were instituted for performing divine service, and singing of masses for the souls of the founders and patrons, or their friends.

THESE churches consisted of prebendaries or canons, where they had their several degrees or stalls, and sat for singing more orderly the canonical hours; and with their dean or provost, made up the chapter; they were commonly erected out of several parish churches united for that effect, or out of the chaplainries that were founded under the roof of their churches. Of these there were in Scotland thirty-three.

THE lowest order of ecclesiastical establishments were hospitals, these were erected either for receiving strangers and travellers, or maintaining poor and infirm people. Of these, Keith gives a list of twenty-eight, but says, he is convinced it might be vastly augmented.

THE ecclesiastical buildings of Scotland, considered as works of art and magnificence, are in point of execution by no means inferior to those of England. The ruins of the Abbey of Kelso exhibit a specimen of the style commonly called Saxon, not to be equalled by any building of that kind in the South.

THE Abbey of Melrose, in point of beautiful tracery in the windows, high finishing in the foliage, and other ornamental sculptures on the building, seems carried to the utmost degree of perfection, of which the art is capable.

THE general design and decorations of the Church of Elgin are elegantly conceived; the parts are likewise finished with great neatness and precision. The Abbey of Jedburgh is a beautiful pile, well designed and finely executed. The Abbeys of Dumfermling and Paisley

will give pleasure to every lover of that beautiful stile of architecture degraded with the appellation of Gothic. What the Abbey of Arbroath wants in neatness and decoration is compensated for in the greatness of its dimensions. Dundrennan and New Abbeys appear to have been very handsome edifices: as do many more, which I have not here room to particularise.

THE ancient Border-houses, Fortalices, and Castles of Scotland seem to have been very numerous, though small. Major says there were two in every league.

THEY appear to have been rather calculated to afford refuge in case of any sudden attack from small bodies of Marauders, than to resist the assault of any well appointed regular troops, supported by ordnance, or the military machines of ancient times.

THERE is a great similarity between most of these buildings, which in general consist of a high square tower, mounted on a rock or other eminence, frequently overhanging the sea or some river. The walls of these towers are generally extremely strong, often from thirteen to fifteen feet thick, rising in height to three or four stories, each story vaulted, and the whole covered by a vaulted roof. At every angle, re-entering as well as salient, a turret supported like the guerites at the salient angles of modern bastions. At each end of the tower, adjoining to the roof, is commonly a triangular gable, the sides diminishing by a number of steps, called crow steps. Near the top of the tower, usually runs a cornice of brackets, like those supporting machicollations. At the bottom of most of these towers was the pit or prison, a deep dark dungeon, into which the miserable prisoners were let down by ropes. An iron door to the chief entrance was also no unfrequent piece of security. This was the general form of most of these ancient fortalices.

SOMETIMES instead of one tower, the original building consisted of two, placed together at right angles like the letter L or T, thereby forming a kind of mutual defence or partial flank; to both these and the first mentioned tower, as luxury and security increased, additional buildings for lodgings were added, and frequently surrounded by walls. The number of persons who occasionally crowded together in one of these old towers is scarcely credible. As they were sparingly lighted
with

with very small windows, they must have been as gloomy as unwholesome.

WHEN one of these castles was taken by an enemy it was commonly burned; but as it was almost a mass of stone, the walls suffered very little damage by such conflagration, but were shortly after repaired by the owner, who commonly set up his arms, and the date of such reparation: so that some of the more ancient buildings are almost covered over with arms, inscriptions, and devices.

POSTSCRIPT.

HAVING at length accomplished my undertaking it remains for me to acknowledge the assistance I have received, as well with respect to the drawings as descriptions.

FOREMOST in my list stands Captain Henry Hutton, of the Royal Regiment of Artillery, who not only favoured me with the use of his elegant and accurate drawings, but also indulged me with the perusal of his collections respecting the Monastic History of Scotland; from him I had the following Views.

Dryburgh Abbey, Pl. I. and II.	Pittenweem Abbey
Home Castle	Lochor Castle
Borthwick Castle	Nunnery of Emanuel
Crichton Castle	Gowrie House
West Front Holyrood Chapel	Monks Tower
Dirleton Castle	Elcho Castle
Haddington Church	Culrofs Abbey
Hales Castle	Aberbroth Abbey, Pl. I.
Innerwick Castle, Pl. I.	Restenot Priory
Seton Church	Roseythe Castle
Jedborough Abbey	Abbey of Balmerino
Kelfo Abbey	Abbey of Kilwinning, from an
Roxburgh Castle	ancient drawing, before the
Little Den Castle	building of the present spire.

To my worthy friend Thomas Pennant, Esq.; of whom any farther description or encomium would be superfluous, I am indebted for the use of the following views, taken by his draughtsman, Moses Griffith, but not published. As these are most of them remote places, I conceive I have done an acceptable service by bringing them before the public, to whom they might otherwise have probably been lost for ever.

Abbey of Paisley
Clackmannan Tower
Brodie Castle

Ranza Castle
Dunvegan Castle.

THE collegiate church at Hamilton and Dumfries Bridge were drawn by Paul Sandby, Esq.

DALHOUSIE Castle and Seton House, Pl. II. by John Clek, of Elden, Esq.

To my friend Captain Robert Riddell, of Glenriddell, in Dumfriesshire, I am beholden for much hospitable entertainment, his company and assistance in viewing many places of antiquity in Dumfriesshire, Galloway, and Ayrshire, and likewise for the perusal and free use of diverse curious antiquarian papers and collections made by him, and also for diverse communications procured through his interest; among others several curious articles respecting the Castle of Thrieves and Kirkcudbright, with a plan of the latter sent me by — Gordon, Esq. of Greenlaw.

By my ingenious friend Adam de Cardonnel, of Edinburgh, Esq. author of a valuable series of Scottish Antiquities, drawn, written, and etched by himself, I was favoured with many curious notes and descriptions collected by him. That gentleman likewise favoured me with his company on several expeditions to curious buildings, &c.

By the Earl of Buchan I was honoured with a description of his Abbey of Dryburgh, as printed in the work. And through the favour of the Honourable Henry Erskine, Dean of Faculty, I was indulged with an access to the Advocate's Library, where I met with every species of polite assistance from the Librarian.

To

To my ingenious friend Mr. Robert Burns I have been variously obligated; he not only was at the pains of marking out what was most worthy of notice in Ayrshire, the country honoured by his birth, but he also wrote, expressly for this work, the pretty tale annexed to Alloway church.

To Mr. George Paton of Edinburgh, I am obliged for directions to diverse passages in scarce books, not easily procured, and also for the gift or loan of diverse such books.

THE honour conferred on me by the Antiquarian Society of Perth, in electing me a Fellow, is too great to be passed over unnoticed. I must therefore beg leave to return my most grateful thanks for that honourable distinction.

BUT I find I must stop here; was I to particularise every person from whom I received civilities, I should have occasion to name every person with whom I had any transaction or intercourse whilst in Scotland; of which country I can most truly say, I quitted with regret, and shall ever remember it with gratitude.

It is necessary to inform the reader, that the following views were drawn, under my inspection, by my servant Thomas Cocking, a young man who promises to make an accurate draughtsman.

Marchiston Tower
The Abbot's Tower, New Abbey
Laggan Stone, Galloway, Pl. I.
and II.
St. John the Baptist's Church,
Ayre
Machlin Castle
Corrhill House
Cross Church, Peebles
Auchincass Castle
Hunting Tower, Perthshire

Glames Castle, Pl. II.
Cathedral Church, Old Aberdeen
Boyne Castle, Pl. II.
Cathedral Church of Elgin, Pl. II.
Bishop's Palace, Spynie, Pl. I.
and II.
Fratery at Dumfermling
Cathedral at St. Andrews
Black Friars, St. Andrews
Den Miln Castle.

ALL the drawings not mentioned to be done by another were taken by myself. I likewise reduced and finished up every drawing but one for the engraver.

SCOTCH TERMS

Which occur in this Work, explained,

FOR THE USE OF THE

ENGLISH READER.

ALTERAGE was a salary paid to a priest for saying a certain number of masses, at regulated periods, for the soul or souls of some person or persons defunct; it arose out of certain lands appropriated to that use; the places where such masses were sung were denominated chantries.

BURGH OF REGALITY, a jurisdiction within which the lord thereof might try all causes, civil and criminal; bishops and monasteries had frequently these lordships, and nominated their bailiffs and deputies to hold their courts.

COMMENDATORS were originally persons deputed to collect the revenues of vacant benefices, as stewards, till they were filled up, and then to account for the profits received. In process of time, authority was procured from Rome, for commendators to apply these revenues to their own use, during their life-time. Commendators of this kind could be appointed by the pope only.

GRASSUM, a fine paid by the tenant on the renewal of his lease,

MANSE, the parsonage house.

MENSAL CHURCHES were de Mensa a Episcopi, part of the bishop's own patrimony or benefice, of which he was authorised to receive the profits, paying his curate such a stipend as they agreed for.

MULTURE, a certain stipulated quantity of meal due to the miller for grinding the corn: all corn grown on farms thirled to a particular mill, is obliged to pay multure, whether the corn is ground at that mill, or elsewhere.

MORTIFICATION, a grant in perpetuity, for pious uses; lands so granted or bequeathed, being judged dead with respect to all worldly traffick, and incapable of future alienation.

TACK, a lease whereby the use, possession, and profits of an estate are granted to any one for a determinate time, on the payment of a certain rent, called the *tack duty*. The granter is called the setter, and the renter the tacksmen.

THAT ILK, of the same place, as Drummond of Drummond, Menteith of Menteith, said of a person whose surname and that of his place of residence are the same.

THIRLED

THIRLED. Formerly tenants of particular estates were bound to have all the corn grown on their farm, ground at certain mills, and there only, in which case they were said to be thirled to that mill.

TIENDS, tythes.

TULCHAN BISHOPS, a term of derision used to a certain kind of bishops, which obtained in the church between the years 1572 and 1592; they procured the episcopal dignity, with the emoluments, by means of a private composition with men in power and interest, to whom they paid large contributions, and besides supported their interest in parliament: the name was derived from a calf's skin stretched on a frame of wood, which being laid under a cow, was supposed to increase her milk; this skin so prepared, was called a tulchan, and was supposed to resemble these bishops, in procuring the milk or full revenues of their see for their patrons, by whose interest they had obtained them. These bishops were protected by Martin the Regent, who is said to have drawn large sums from them, and obtained an order of privy council, that the office of bishop should remain during the minority of K. James VI.——They were consecrated by the Presbyters, and were subject to be deposed by the assemblies, yet continued till 1592, although in 1581, voted to have no foundation in the word of God.

M E A S U R E S.

A Chaldron contains twenty bolls.

A Boll contains four bushels.

A Firiot is one bushel.

A Laft is two thousand four hundred pounds in weight.

A Meil is one hundred and eighty four pounds in weight.

A Setting is thirty pounds and eleven ounces in weight.

A Mark is one pound four ounces and a half in weight.

A Stone is sixteen pounds in weight.

A Leifpound is one hundred and eighty four pounds in weight.

A Pound in money is twenty pence sterling.

A Shilling is one penny sterling.

A Penny is the twelfth part of a penny sterling.

Bear is a kind of barley.

A Mairt, a stall-fed ox.

A Stirk, a young bullock.

Peat, a fuel called turf.

A Faddom, a cube of six feet.

A Tidder, a load.*

* Maitland's Hist. Scot. p. 241.

COUNTY INDEX, VOL. I.

BERWICKSHIRE.

	PAGE
BERWICK upon Tweed Castle	111—114
Cockburn's-Path Tower	95, 96
Coldingham Nunnery, Plate I.	97—100
Plate II. The S. Side of the Church is shewn in this Plate, with a large broken Arch at the E. End, drawn 1789.	100
Coldingham Nunnery, Plate III. shows the N. Side of the Building, now used as the Parish Church, with divers ruined Arches, formerly part of the Nunnery, some of them now converted to private Tombs or Burial Places, drawn 1798.	100
Dryburgh Abbey, Plate I.	103—110
Plate II.	110, 111
Home Castle (see Addenda, page 175, 176)	100—103
Peath's Bridge	96, 97

DUMFRIES-SHIRE.

Amiesfield, or Hemsfield Tower	157—160
Bow Butts, near Jarborough Castle, Glencairn	152
Carlaverock Castle, Nithsdale, Plate I. (Frontispiece to Vol. I.)	161—170
Plate II.	170
Plate III.	170
Clofeburne Castle, in Nithsdale	152—155
Cowhill Tower, Nithsdale	148
Druidical Stones, near the Kirk of Holywood	171—181
Dumfries Bridge	160, 161
Friars Carfe, in Nithsdale	148, 149
Hoddam Castle, Annandale, Plate I.	141—144
Plate II.	144, 145

	PAGE
Lag Castle, Nithsdale, Plate I.	155, 156
-----Plate II.	156
Morton Castle, in Nithsdale	149, 150
Sanquhar Castle, Plate I.	150, 151
-----Plate II.	151, 152
Spedlin's Castle, Plate I.	145, 146
-----Plate II.	147
Torthorold Castle	147, 148

EDINBURGHSHIRE.

Anthony's, Saint, Chapel, Plate I.	40, 41
-----Plate II.	41
Borthwick Castle	70
Craig-Miller Castle, Midlothianshire, Plate I.	49—51
-----Plate II.	51
Crichton Castle	52—54
Crofs of Edinburgh	52, 53
Dalhousie Castle, Plate I.	71
-----Plate II.	72
Edinburgh Castle, S. E. View	1—6
-----North-west View	7—26
-----West View	26
-----North View	26
	No. 1.
Hawthornden, Plate I.	55—60
-----Plate II.	60
-----Plate III.	60
Heriot's Hospital	35—37
Holyrood House, Abbey and Palace	27—30
-----Chapel, West View	30—34
-----East View of the Inside	34
-----West View of the Inside	35

Marchiston

	PAGE
Marchifton Tower	64
Restalrig Church	42
Roque's, Saint, Chapel	38, 39
Roslin Chapel, Midlothian, or Edinburghshire	43—47
——— Castle (See Addenda, page 173)	47—49
Seton House, Plate I. (See Addenda, page 173, 174, 175)	65
——— Plate II.	66
Seton Church, East Lothian	66—70
Trinity Church	37, 38
Well-House Tower	27
Woodhouse-Lie, Plate I.	61—63
——— Plate II.	64
Wryte's Houses	39

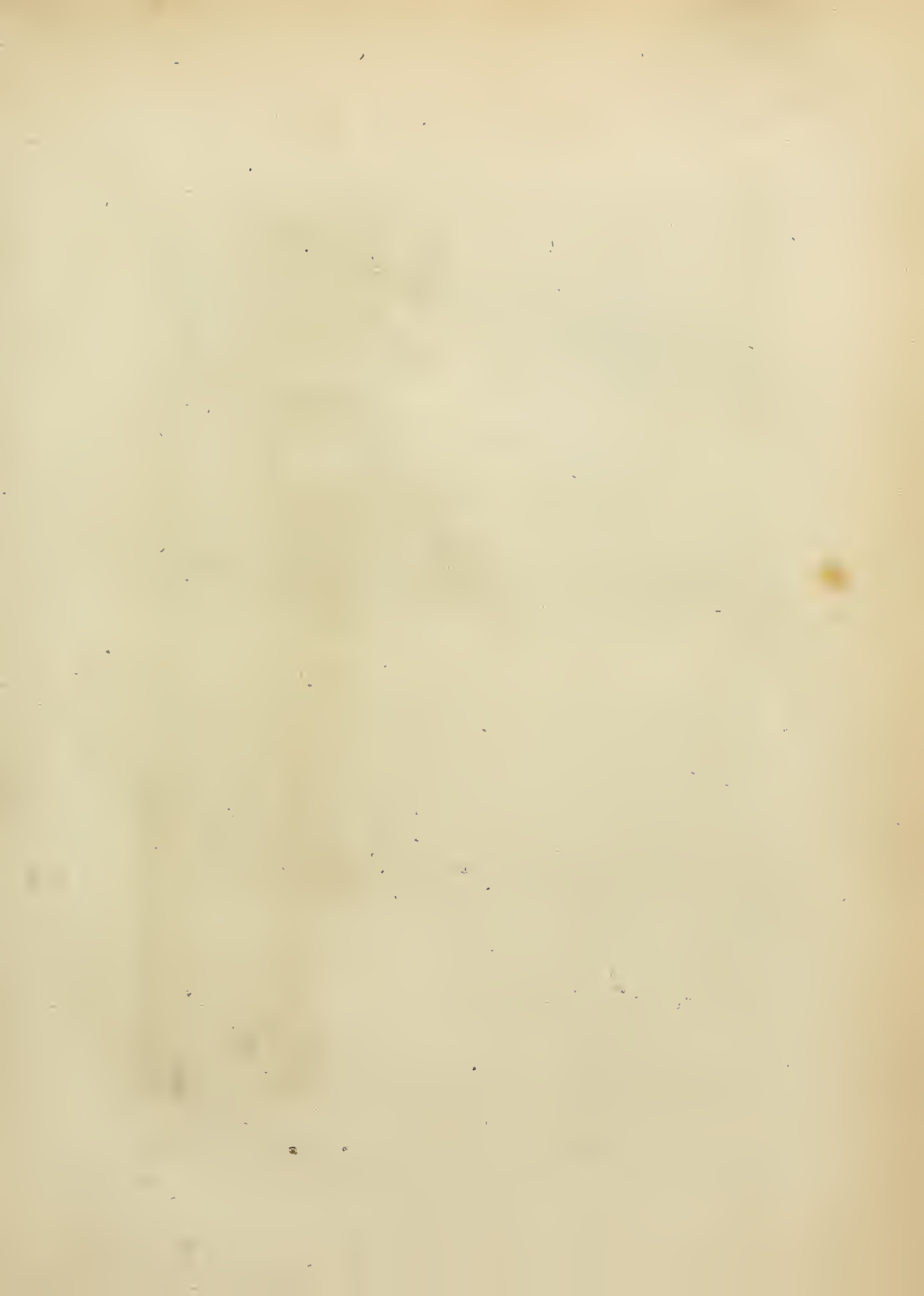
HADDINGTONSHIRE.

Berwick, North, Ruin on the Shore	79
Cistercian Nunnery, at North Berwick, Plate I.	76—78
——— Plate II.	78
——— Plate III.	78
Dirleton Castle, Plate I. (No Plate II. see Addenda 173)	74—76
Dunbar Castle, Plate I.	85—90
——— Plate II.	90
Gulane Church	73, 74
Haddington Church	84, 85
Hales Castle	90—93
Innerwick Castle	93, 94
Tantallon Castle, Plate I. (See Addenda, page 175, 176)	79—83
——— Plate II.	83

		PAGE
LANERKSHIRE.		
Biggar Collegiate Church	— — —	137, 138
Bog Hall, in Clydfdale	— — —	138
Hamilton Collegiate Church	— — —	139

ROXBURGHSHIRE.		
Goldieland's Castle	— — —	135
Jedburgh Abbey	— — —	133—135
Kelfo Abbey	— — —	115—117
Malrofs, or Melrose Abbey, Teviotdale	— — —	122—133
Minto Tower	— — —	135, 136
Roxburgh Castle	— — —	117—122

The Binder is desired to place all the Views so as to face their respective Descriptions; and the bottom of each View to be next the back of the book.





S.E. VIEW OF EDINBURGH CASTLE.

THE
A N T I Q U I T I E S
OF
S C O T L A N D.

EDINBURGHSHIRE.

EDINBURGH CASTLE.

THIS Castle stands on a rock whose area measures seven acres: it is elevated 294 feet above the level of the sea, and accessible only on the eastern side, all the others being nearly perpendicular. A situation like this must have been occupied as a strong hold from the earliest times, although history does not record the different fortresses which have been constructed on it.

IN the first account of a fortress here, the rock is by Boetius called the Hill of Agnes; whence some have inferred that the town of Edinburgh did not at that time exist, or was not then of sufficient consequence to give name to the spot. It is also supposed that the Agnes here mentioned was the saint of that name; and therefore that this account does not carry the antiquity of the fortress farther back than the christian æra.

LONG after this, according to Fordun, this fortress was called the Virgin's Castle, from the daughters of the Pictish kings and chiefs being educated and kept here, as a place of safety in those barbarous times; others attribute this appellation to a nunnery said to have been

established here long before the foundation of Holyrood Abbey. From its height it was also styled the Winged Castle.

THE first historical fact concerning this Castle is found in Fordun; who relates that, in the year 1093, it was besieged by Donald Bane, brother to king Malcolm, assisted by the king of Norway.

IN the year 1174, king William I. of Scotland, surnamed the Lion, being taken prisoner by the English in the neighbourhood of Alnwick his subjects purchased his freedom by surrendering the independency of his kingdom. Many hostages, and some of the chief garrisons, among the latter this Castle, were delivered to king Henry II. as pledges for the performance of this treaty; but on the marriage of William with Ermengarde, cousin to the king of England, Edinburgh Castle was given back as a dower to that queen. Scotland was afterwards restored to its independency by Richard I. in consideration of the payment of ten thousand marks sterling.

ANNO 1239 Alexander III. was betrothed to the daughter of king Henry III. of England, and the young queen had this Castle assigned for her residence. But it appears that she was by no means satisfied with her lot, but complained that she was confined to the Castle of Edinburgh, a sad and solitary place without verdure; and that she was excluded from all conjugal intercourse with her husband, who had by this time completed his fourteenth year.

DURING the contest for the crown between Bruce and Baliol, this Castle was, A. D. 1296, besieged and taken by the English, and remained in their hands near twenty years; but was, in 1313, recovered by Sir Thomas Randolph, Earl of Murray; when king Robert caused it, and the other fortresses recovered from the English, to be demolished, that they might not again be occupied by them in case of future incursions. It was in ruins in the year 1336, when it served for the retreat of part of the Count of Namure's forces, defeated by the Earl of Murray, who held it but one day. King Edward III. on his return from Perth, in his way to England, visited Edinburgh, and gave orders for the rebuilding of this Castle, in which he placed a strong garrison; it was nevertheless, in 1341, surprised by William Douglas, who, for that purpose, made use of the following stratagem: Douglas, with three other gentlemen, waited on the governor. One of them,

of them, pretending to be an English merchant, informed him he had for sale, on board a vessel just then arrived in the Forth, a cargo of wine, strong-beer, and biscuit exquisitely spiced; at the same time producing, as a sample, a bottle of wine, and another of beer. The governor, tasting and approving of them, agreed for the purchase of the whole, which the feigned captain requested he might deliver very early the next morning, in order to avoid interruption from the Scots. He came accordingly at the time appointed, attended by a dozen armed followers disguised in the habits of sailors; and the gates being opened for their reception, they contrived just in the entrance to overturn a carriage, in which the provisions were supposed to be loaded, thereby preventing them from being suddenly shut. They then killed the porter and sentries; and blowing a horn as a signal, Douglas, who with a band of armed men had laid concealed near the Castle, rushed in and joined their companions. A sharp conflict ensued, in which most of the garrison being slain, the Castle was recovered for the Scots, who about the same time had also driven the English entirely out of Scotland.

DURING the reign of John, earl of Carrick, who assumed the name and title of King Robert II. from a superstitious notion that the name of John was unfortunate for monarchs, the burghesses of Edinburgh had the singular privilege conferred on them by that king, of building houses for themselves within the castle, and of free access to the same without paying any fees to the constable, and subject to no other limitation than that they should be persons of good fame. For what service or consideration this indulgence was granted, does not appear.

THE Castle of Edinburgh has, at different times, served both for the residence of the kings and queens of Scotland, as well as for their prison; several of the great barons having possessed themselves of the persons of their sovereigns, in order to give a sanction to their ambitious intrigues. Thus James II. in 1438 was held here in a sort of honourable durance by Sir William Crichton, the Chancellor; till, by a stratagem contrived by his mother, he was conveyed hence early in the morning in a trunk. But he did not long enjoy his enlargement; for he was taken by a band of armed men whilst hunting in the woods near Stirling, and re-conveyed to this Castle.

James

James III. was also confined there by his subjects nine months; till released A.D. 1482, by the duke of Albany, assisted by the citizens of Edinburgh, who surprised the Castle.

DURING the troubles under the reign of queen Mary, this fortress was held for her by Kirkaldy, who defended it with great gallantry against the regent, assisted by an English army commanded by Sir William Drury. But a great part of the fortifications being demolished by five batteries, consisting of thirty-one guns, erected against it, the Spur or Block-house on the east being taken by assault, the well choaked up with rubbish, and every other supply of water cut off, it surrendered, May 29, 1573, after a siege of thirty-three days. The English general, in the name of his royal mistress, promised favourable treatment to the governor; he was nevertheless delivered up to the regent, who basely caused him to be hanged. The castle having, as is here said, suffered considerable damage by the siege, the regent caused it to be thoroughly repaired.

A. D. 1577, after Morton had resigned the government into the hands of the young king, his brother, then governor of this Castle, refused to deliver it up, and endeavoured to victual it for a siege; but being opposed by the citizens, he, on obtaining a pardon, surrendered it. In 1650 it sustained a siege of above two months, against the parliamentary army commanded by Cromwell, and at last surrendered on honourable terms.

At the revolution this Castle was long held for king James, by the duke of Gordon, with a weak and ill-provided garrison. The particulars of that siege, from a manuscript in the library of Thomas Aistle, Esq. is here given at large. It is scarcely necessary to observe, that the writer was a zealous advocate for king James.*

In

* AN ACCOUNT OF THE SIEGE OF THE CASTLE OF EDINBURGH, ANNO 1689.

THE prince of Orange began to land his troops in England in the beginning of November, 1688; and, before the middle of December, had possessed himself of many places of strength in that kingdom, and (which his majesty reckoned a much surer defence) of the hearts of a great part of his subjects. The King, foreseeing that the practices which brought things to such a posture would not rest there, thought himself obliged to retire; and accordingly, after he had left some instructions concerning the management of affairs, did withdraw himself. Upon the King's first retirement from Whitehall, the English affairs seemed to be in a state of depraved nature; for not only

In the rebellion of 1715, the rebels made an unsuccessful attempt to surprize this Castle; and in that of the year 1745, notwithstanding the rebels were masters of the town of Edinburgh, they did not ven-

only monarchy, but all law and order to be dead; and the rabble became executors in trust for his highness the Prince of Orange. However, under this auspicious government, the nobility at that time in and about London, with the mayor and aldermen thereof, being convened, had the tower of London (the magazine of England), with the crown and other relics of royalty, delivered into their hands, upon the first summons: and all the other forts in England, that had not before declared for the Prince of Orange, ingloriously submitted without a blow: so that, when he came to St. James's, his consultations might be rather how to keep than take garrisons: and then peaceably ended the turbulent reign of the English GENTLEMEN RABBLITY, as they were pleased to term themselves.

As for this kingdom, not only the rabble, but many persons of quality and interest, exactly followed the English example; and there wanted little to complete the parallel, when the siege commenced, but the surrender of Edinburgh Castle; for the Viscount of Dundee had not then got together any body of forces for his Majesty's service.

Nov. 1688 Now this being the posture of affairs in these kingdoms in general, the next thing to be considered is the particular state of this garrison in that juncture: and,

I. As to the stores—the council had ordered three months provisions for one hundred and twenty men (besides two hundred bolls meal and one hundred bolls malt then in garrison). But, as affairs were managed, we had not above one fifth part of the biscuit, and not a twentieth part of the beer allotted us.

II. For ammunition—although this garrison hath been always reckoned the magazine of Scotland, and was plentifully provided, yet the privy council thought fit to order the transportation of all arms and ammunition to the Castle of Stirling; except so much as was judged necessary for its defence three months; and, besides this, many arms were embezzled by a private hand. We had but seventeen bombs left us: the rest being carried to Stirling, and afterwards employed against us during the siege. All this was done in the absence of our governor the Duke of Gordon, who was then upon the road from London; and Lieutenant-Colonel Winram, the Lieutenant-Governor, very much opposed it: but all proved ineffectual.

Dec. 3. As to the men—there had been forty soldiers ordered to be added to the garrison, to make up in all one hundred and sixty; but they were afterwards withdrawn, to make inferior officers to the trained bands: and for a great part of those that remained, they soon began (influenced by the evil genius of the times) to learn the caballing trade. And a design was discovered to seize the Governor, and deliver up the garrison; but he took effectual care to prevent its execution, without punishing one man: so, that failing, many were next prevailed with to desert. However, the Duke used all diligence to keep the number entire; and had also ordered Francis Gairdne, of Midstrath, to levy forty-five men in the North, and have them in readiness for a recruit upon occasion. Yet such was the Governor's care to remove all suspicion that might arise from his conduct in this affair, that, when Mr. Gairdne brought the forty-five men to Leith, his Grace ordered him to send them home again.

ture to attack the Castle; nor could they even cut off the communication.

THIS View, which represents the S. E. aspect of the Castle, was drawn A. D. 1788.

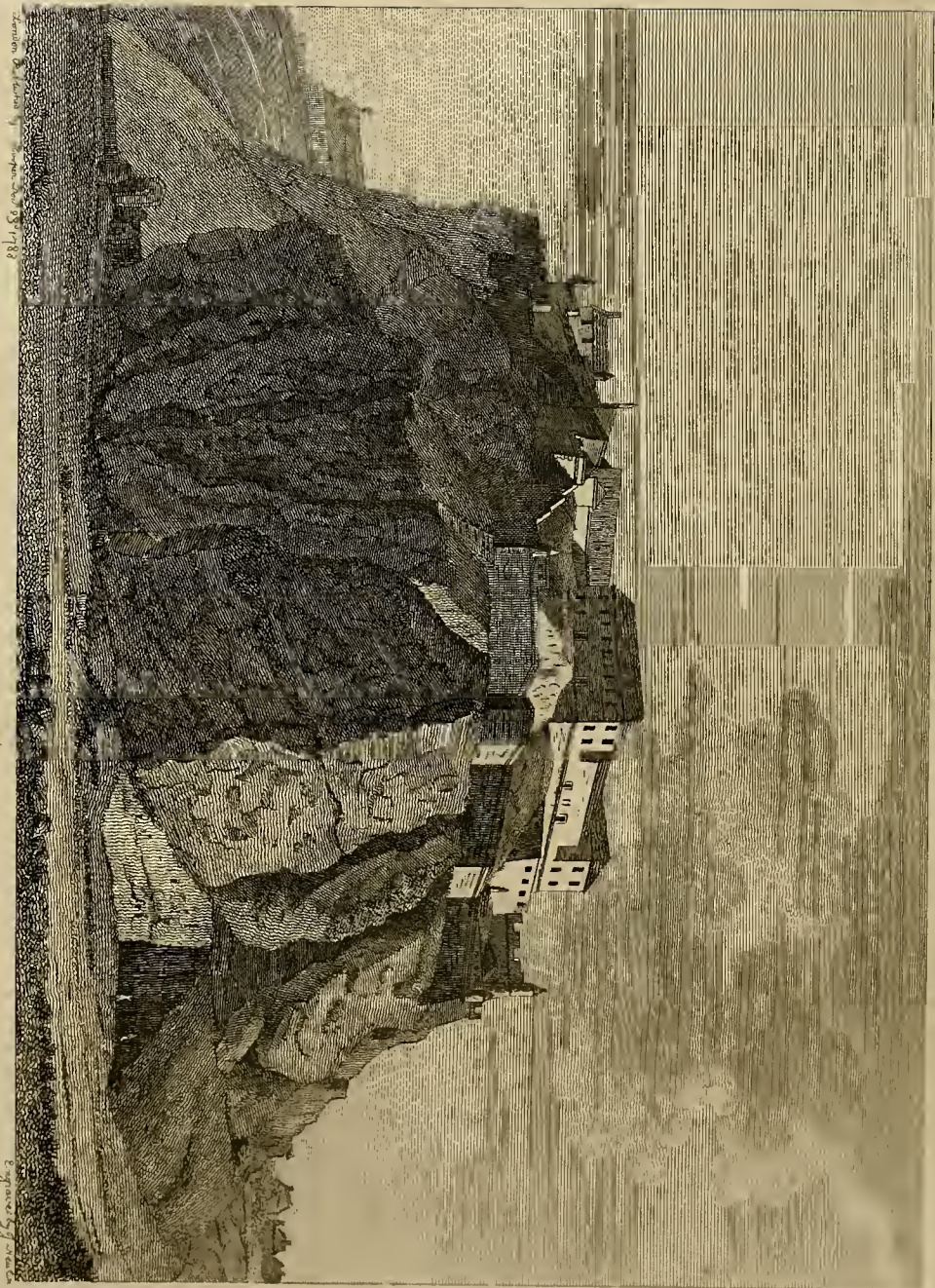
DEC. 11. But by this time the noise of plots was spread abroad with such art and application (for ends best known to the promoters), that it bred an universal phrenzie in the heads of the inconstant and unruly mob. They could discern nothing truly; but implicitly believed, and readily acted, as they were taught: and thus (amongst other absurdities) when their teachers had represented to them a prodigious number of Irish incendiaries and cut-throats actually burning and butchering without distinction of age or sex, and brought them the length of Dumfries, it was an easy matter for them to assign our Governor and garrison a part in the plot, namely, the burning the city of Edinburgh: and though a very short time clearly discovered the imposture of the Irish project, yet they endeavoured with great diligence to keep up the repute of their impudent forgeries, concerning his Grace and the garrison, though without great success; for many of the representatives of the good town declared to the privy council their satisfaction in both, and would not sign any address against him. And here it is very remarkable, that, notwithstanding the clamour against Popery, there was not at any time above the tenth man of that persuasion among our soldiers, nor one Popish priest, during the siege; whereas thousands of those that the Prince of Orange brought over, out of a wonderful care of the protestant interest, would not have been questioned by a Spanish inquisition. However,

ABOUT the middle of December, some privy counsellors having come to the Governor, and required him to deliver up the Castle into the hands of the privy council, his Grace in the first place called for their commission on this errand: and they having none in writing, he told them, that they must excuse him to keep that post entrusted to him, until some better warrant for leaving it were allowed him; and so, after his Grace had treated them with much civility, they returned with a denial. After this, there were some proposals made by order of council for his exoneration in quitting his command of the Castle, but to no purpose; for his Grace still demonstrated the defect of their authority to remove him, or warrant his so doing.

The Governor likewise received a letter from the Prince of Orange, commanding him to remove from the garrison; to which he returned an answer, and by fair means put off a close siege as long as possible; and in the mean time gave his final answer to the privy council—That he was ambitious of keeping the Castle; but thought himself obliged in conscience and honour to be faithful to the trust reposed in him by the King; and knew no other way at present to exoner himself of it but his Majesty's commands, by whose immediate commission he acted, and who in justice might require a strict account of his procedure.

MARCH 12, 1688-89. The day appointed for the meeting of the convention drawing nigh, and his Grace being certainly informed that they would sit, and not knowing what new practices might be set on foot, he caused, under an oath, to all in garrison to be faithful to the Protestant religion, as then established by law; to obey their superior officers upon the place; and to discover any treachery against the garrison or officers that should come to their knowledge. About ten or twelve refused to swear, and were immediately turned out.

MARCH 14. This day the convention of estates met, and the Earls of Lothian and Tweeddale came to the garrison, and required the Duke to deliver up the Castle, upon an act of the convention, to exoner his Grace, and other Papists there, as to all by-gones.



Engraved by J. G. Smith 1788

Engraved by J. G. Smith

N.W. VIEW OF EDINBURGH CASTLE.

N. W. VIEW of EDINBURGH CASTLE.

HAVING, in the former plate, given a general account of the most remarkable events that have happened to and in this Castle, I shall here transcribe the description of it as given by Mr. Alexander Kincaid, in his *History of the City of Edinburgh*, published 1787.

THE Duke desired the message might be put in writing, and time allowed to advise; which being denied,

His Grace sent the following answer to the convention :

MARCH 15. I am willing to comply with the commission I received by the Earls of Lothian and Tweeddale, as to my removal from the Castle of Edinburgh : though I cannot do it as a Papist, that being dangerous, and I not convicted; for I hope being in employment without taking the test (contrary to an act of parliament), is no conviction of popery. I received, not long ago, a letter from the then Prince of Orange, desiring that I would leave the Castle of Edinburgh; which I promised to do, but expected certain reasonable time to be first granted to myself and garrison. I hope I have not merited so ill of my country, as that I may not be trusted with the Castle, until a return come to this letter, which I expect every hour. But if that cannot be granted, barely on my promising not to molest or harm any person, especially those of this illustrious assembly, I proffer hostages, or bail to the value of 20,000*l.* sterling, for my peaceable deportment : otherwise I expect, before my removal,

I. A general indemnity for myself and friends, both Protestant and Papist, as also absolute security for our lives and fortunes in time coming; with assurance that the same shall be ratified in the next ensuing parliament.

II. A security for all Protestants of the garrison, who incline to stay in it, to continue in their employments; and for those who shall go out with me, either Protestants or Papists, to go beyond seas, or remain within the kingdom, as our occasion shall lead us.

III. That the garrison be completely paid off all bygone arrears, and have liberty to dispose of their goods within the Castle as they please.

To which the Duke had this return :

THE meeting of the estates having considered the paper given in, and subscribed by the Duke of Gordon, in answer to their order, do declare—It is not the mind of this meeting, that the Duke his officiating as Governor of the Castle, or of any other employment, or his quitting of his command at this time, shall import any acknowledgment or conviction against him, or those under him, of his or their being Papists.

It is also resolved, that the meeting of the estates will not allow the Duke his keeping the government of the Castle, either upon promise, bail, or hostages, for his peaceable deportment, until he get a return of the letter written by him to the then Prince of Orange.

It is likewise resolved, that the indemnity offered by the meeting of estates, shall only extend to those belonging to the garrison, and their servants, either Protestants or Papists; and that the persons who are to have the benefit of the said indemnity shall be expressly named, if the Duke desire it; and that the indemnity to be granted by this meeting shall contain a clause, that it shall be ratified in the next parliament.

BEFORE the invention of artillery, this fortification might well seem to have been impregnable. It stands on the western extremity of the ridge on which the old town is situated, and terminates upon the south in an inaccessible rock, the top of which declines a little to the north

As to the last article of the paper, That those of the garrison who please to retire with the Duke, shall have liberty either to go out of the kingdom or stay in it, as they think fit; and shall have liberty to dispose of their goods, and have safe conduct granted to them for that effect, the same being desired before the dissolution of the meeting of the estates; but that they may not take out with them any arms, ammunition, or store, but what they shall instruct properly to belong to them. And,

LASTLY, it is agreed, that the officers and soldiers of the garrison shall have payment of their bygone arrears; but refuse to give them assurance of their being continued in employment.

It had been moved, and agreed to in the convention, that the Duke should have safe conduct to come there in person, but he went not; and refused to give up the Castle upon the terms offered; however, he sent a letter to the Viscount of Dundee to be communicated to the convention, in which he condescended to resign his command to the Earl of Airly, his father-in-law; but the overture was rejected.

HIS GRACE (having now caused shut up the Castle gates) received a formal summons by two heralds, two pursuivants, and two trumpets, that he, and other Papists in garrison, remove themselves immediately therefrom, on pain of treason. And there was a proclamation published, discharging the lieges to converse with, assist, or abet the Duke, or any under his command, that should remain in garrison after publication thereof, whether Papists or Protestants; and promising a reward of six months pay, with an indemnity to the Protestants in garrison, on condition they secured the Castle, and dispossessed the Duke and other Papists thereof. His Grace gave the heralds some guineas to drink the King's health, and all the honest men's in the Convention; and told them, by way of advice, that they should not proclaim the King's servants traitors to the estates with his Majesty's coats on their backs; at least they ought to turn them upon such frolics.

AFTER these messengers were gone, his Grace called the garrison together, and caused major Wincester, his ensign, publicly to read the summons; and then told them, that they saw the danger they were to run; but, for his own part, he would not be threatened out of his duty to God and his prince, and was resolved to keep the place for his Majesty's service; that those who were not willing to venture themselves with him, might go where they pleased, and have their arrears.

WHEREUPON John Achmoutie, lieutenant of the castle; Arthur Forbes, master-gunner, with the two under gunners; John Scott, the surgeon; Creighton and Home, home sergeants; two corporals, two drummers, and between sixty and seventy private centinels, left his Grace, notwithstanding the oath they had a little before taken, and had their full arrears immediately paid them. And now we had no surgeon, gunner, or carpenter, and hardly seventy centinels to do duty; which was but slender encouragement to undertake the defence of a single Castle against the force of two kingdoms.

AND then the Castle was blocked up by the trained bands of the city.

THIS day the Duke received a letter from the Earl of Tyrconnell, Lord-lieutenant of Ireland, promising relief within six weeks at furthest.

west; and upon the top of it the line wall is built. Before the draw-bridge is a row of pallifadoes that form an angle; from the point of which, to the buildings of the city, is a space about 350 feet in length, and 300 broad on the summit, called the Castle Hill, where the inha-

DURING these transactions, John Gordon of Edintere (a volunteer in garrison during the siege) was frequently employed by the Duke to advertise friends of our circumstances; and there were now come into us Francis Gairdne, of Midstrath; Capt. Robert Dunbar, the only experienced gunner we had; John Innes, Henry Gordon, and Andrew Ross, gentlemen, and some others.

THE garrison formerly consisted of three squadres, viz. the governor's, the lieutenant's, and the ensign's; but now the Duke cast them in two divisions: one was commanded by the ensign; and the other by Mr. Gairdne, of Midstrath, under his Grace. The principal posts were, the high guard-house, the low guard-house, and the sally-port. One entire squade mounted each night, consisting of the captain of the guard, two serjeants, two corporals, and about forty soldiers. We had eight centinel posts in the day-time, and seventeen by night.

MARCH 16. His Grace sent letter to the Earl of Tweeddale, desiring him to call at the garrison, and told him, that what he had to communicate should not be disagreeable; but he came not.

CAPTAIN Lauder, commander of the town guards, having liberty to correspond with the Duke, his Grace sent a letter by him to the magistrates of Edinburgh, intimating his inclination to continue a good understanding with the town.

MARCH 17. One of our centinels deserted.

MARCH 18. The Viscount of Dundee, having with others deserted the convention, had this day a private conference with the Duke at the postern gate of the castle; and afterwards, at the head of about forty horse, waited without the town, eastward of the castle, for some hours; and in the evening marched westward.

THE same day, some thousands of the Cameronian party, lately come to Edinburgh to take care of the convention, drew up in the city.

A PARLEY was beat for sending a midwife to a woman in labour, and granted.

JOHN GORDON, having been out to friends, returned this day, and brought in with him by the sally port, Mr. M'Donald, and two gentlemen of the name of Grant. We had an account that the King was arrived in Ireland, and discharged all our cannon thrice.

MARCH 19. The Duke having procured safe conduct for our ensign, sent him out this day with the following instructions.

I. YOU are to advise with Sir James Grant and Mr. Thomas Gordon, my ordinary counsellor at law, and any other lawyer they shall think fit to call, how the officers and others in garrison can be secured in law, as to their lives and fortunes.

II. IT being altogether dangerous for me and my garrison to remove out of the Castle, whilst the town is so crowded with vast numbers of strangers, who have already taken possession of posts formerly guarded by the town of Edinburgh, I desire the posts may be returned to the town, and the strangers removed.

III. SINCE so much aversion was expressed against some of the Highland clans being comprehended within the number of my friends, I am content to restrict it to twenty Protestants and twenty Papists, who are or have been in public employment; and this, besides those within the garrison.

bitants frequently resort for the benefit of the free air. The hill commands a most delightful prospect of the river Forth and shores of Fife, as far down as Fifeness; the Calton Hill upon the east; Portland Hills upon the south and south-west: only the Castle obstructs the west, as

IV. SINCE he was absolutely refused, that such Protestants as might incline to stay in the Castle, should be secured in their employments, I desire that such of them as are still here, shall have six months pay, besides what shall be due to them, for defraying their charges to any place, off or within the kingdom, whither their occasions shall lead them.

V. THAT after the place is given up, the Lieutenant-governor may have the use of his lodgings for eight or ten days, for clearing accounts with the garrison; and that my servants and others may have a competent time for dispatching affairs within the Castle.

VI. THAT the officers and others may have liberty for themselves and servants to carry their swords within the town, and make use of horses and ordinary travelling arms in the country; and, so long as I shall stay within the kingdom, that they may have their abode in any place of it, according to their interest and convenience.

VII. THAT my officers and soldiers may have the disposal of the stores, or a competent gratuity on that head.

VIII. THAT I may have a pass to wait on his Majesty any time within three months, to give him reason for putting this place into the Estates hands, and to return safely.

IX. THAT I have a guard of forty horse, of my own choosing, to attend me home; and that I may keep them together while I am in the kingdom: the like being granted to my grandfather at the pacification of 1645 or 1646. This, with the first and last articles of my former propositions, which were granted. The ensign returned with this answer:

MARCH 19. The meeting of the estates having considered the instructions given in and subscribed by the Duke of Gordon to Ensign Wincester, anent the surrender of the Castle of Edinburgh, they do agree to the following articles.

I. THAT the duke's officiating in the government of the Castle of Edinburgh, or in any other employment, or his quitting of his command at this time, shall not import any acknowledgment or conviction against him, or any person under his command, of their being Papists; but that the Duke, and those persons that are at present in the garrison with him, and their servants, as well Papists as Protestants, shall have a full indemnity from the Estates for any thing done by them at any time against the laws of the kingdom: and that the same indemnity shall contain the names of ilk one of the said persons, if they desire the same; and a clause, that it shall be ratified in the next parliament.

II. THE Estates do allow that Mr. Wincester do consult Sir James Grant and Mr. Thomas Gordon, or any other lawyers they shall please to call, anent the security to be given to the Duke and his officers, soldiers, and others within the garrison, as to their lives and fortunes; the same being always done in presence of one of the members of the meeting.

III. THAT the Duke and those of the garrison that shall please to retire with him, shall have full liberty to go out of the kingdom, or to stay in it: and to dispose of their goods, which they shall instruct to belong to themselves, not being arms or ammunition, as they shall think fit; and they shall have safe conduct for that effect, the same being desired before the dissolution of the meeting of the estates.

the town itself does the view towards all the points between east and south-east.

The space enclosed by the fortification is of an oval form, and measures from the north west angle, to the angle formed by the palisade.

IV. THAT all the officers and soldiers of the garrison shall have punctual payment of their bygone arrears; and the Lieutenant-Governor shall have a secure place with a guard appointed for him to stay in the town for eight days after the surrender, for clearing accounts with the garrison; and that the Duke's servants, not exceeding three at a time, shall be allowed the liberty to go up to the Castle and return as they please, for the said space of eight days, for carrying away their goods and dispatching their affairs in the Castle.

V. THAT the Duke, and those who are presently with him in the garrison, shall be allowed, during their abode in the town of Edinburgh, to carry their swords, and to keep their horses and ordinary arms, as any of the rest of the lieges are allowed to do by law.

VI. THAT the Duke shall have the guard of forty horsemen, to be named and commanded as the Estates shall be pleased to order; who shall be maintained upon the public charge, and shall have orders to carry the Duke home to the place of his ordinary residence in the country, and immediately to return; the Duke finding caution, that the said guard shall not be any way hindered or molested in their return.

VII. THE Estates do agree to give a gratification to the officers and soldiers in the garrison, according to the condition they shall find the stores in, at the time of surrendering the Castle.

THE Cameronians had now blocked up the Castle, and begun a small entrenchment in widow Livingston's yard, westward, very near the Castle; and taken up for posts the Weigh-house, the West Port, and St. Cuthbert's Church.

THIS night another of our men deserted.

MARCH 21. The Ensign (having safe conduct) was this day again sent to manage the treaty with the convention; and brought back an account, that they agreed that the forty horse attend his Grace for fourteen days, to go home, and the Duke to name them, including his servants; but that they disperse within twenty-four hours after his home-going. That they meet him on the other side of the Brunt Island Ferry, whither the Estates would conduct him. That they shall not join the Lord Dundee, &c.; and the Duke to find surety for that effect. That at the surrender of the Castle, the avenues thereof be guarded with the town guards, together with such of the Earl of Levin's regiment as he shall appoint. That Gordon's of Auchintowle and Glasfuirin be indemnified for acting in public employments; and five priests, now in prison, to be named by the Duke, to have passes, they finding caution to remove out of the kingdom within twenty days. That the commisionate officers carry their ordinary fire-arms, besides their swords; and the soldiers to be paid for their fire-arms by Estates, &c.

MARCH 22. The Duke returned for answer, that he would not deliver up the Castle upon the terms offered him; and sent the following letter directed to Duke Hamilton, to be communicated to the Estates; which was never answered.

MAY it please your Grace,

THE singular proofs your Grace and the Estates have been pleased to give me of your kindness, would heighten, if possible, the concern I have always had for the good of my country

does upon the outside of the draw-bridge, 920 feet; but the breadth, from north to south, is only 475 feet.

At the entrance to the castle, you pass the draw-bridge, then the outer gate; within which, upon the left hand, is a guard-house,

country and countrymen: permit me then most humbly to lay before your Grace, and the Estates, the imminent danger to which this poor kingdom is exposed, to become very shortly the theatre of the most bloody and irreconcilable war that has been in Europe this age, if not prevented by extraordinary prudence. Permit me likewise to represent, that of all the ancient nobility and gentry of which this illustrious assembly is composed, perhaps there is not one whose self or predecessors has not received reiterated marks of his Majesty's or ancestors bounties and clemency; should we then, for the misfortunes of a four years reign, forget the benefits we have received from one hundred and ten kings and queens? For my own part, it is known to several of the Estates, and particularly to your Grace, the severe usage I have had within these three years from the court; yet I would lay down my life to procure a good understanding between his Majesty and his subjects, as I most sincerely and affectionately offer my endeavours for procuring it: and, if the Estates think fit, I shall wait on his Majesty, who is now in Ireland. I hope, as all Scotland will most dutifully assert the just prerogatives of the crown, the King will be pleased to settle the property, religion, and liberties of the subject, on such sure foundations, that they shall never be shaken by the avarice and ambition of evil ministers. May it please your Grace, I thought myself bound in conscience to represent to you and the Estates what this paper contains; and it is with much respect that I am, &c.

ABOUT this time the Cameronians had broken ground a little southward of their other trench.

WE beat a parley; and a cessation for some time was agreed to, which gave an opportunity to our men to cast up a work at the Sally Port, to secure them from the enemy's small shot, to which they had been greatly exposed.

MARCH 25. The Cameronians were relieved by Major General M'Kay's forces sent from England (being three regiments, twelve companies each). Those Cameronians had the thanks of the Estates; and an act passed acknowledging their good and seasonable service. During their stay we had been alarmed by some of their men's appearing upon the rock at the sally port, which occasioned our first firing upon them.

JOHN GORDON having been sent out of the garrison to bring in a surgeon and carpenter (for as yet we had neither) one Thomas, an English surgeon, did undertake; but approaching the Castle, in order to be received at the sally port, his courage failed him, and so he returned back to the town.

MARCH 29. John Gordon returned to the garrison, and brought in a brewer with him, and three Irishmen. As we perceived them coming, we fired warmly upon the besiegers' guards at the west port, and freed them from that post.

MARCH 30. His grace sent seven men, under Mr. Gairdne's command, publicly out at the sally port, about noon, who forced a party of the besiegers from their post in the trenches; and came safe back, with some loads of fire.

A PARLEY was beat to send in some packs of cards, but denied.

THEY

Going a little further, you come to a second gate-way, strongly built; when this gate was shut, an iron portcullis was let down behind the wooden gate. Upon the top, it was formerly finished like a tower, with embrasures; but lately built up, and turned into a workhouse

THEY now began to play upon us with bombs they had brought from Stirling Castle, but we received no great damage by them.

APRIL 3. Mr. John Macpherson and some others came in to us.

THIS day perceiving some of the besiegers about the old tower of coats, we fired several great guns that way, which did execution.

SIR George Lockhart, Lord President of the Session, having been barbarously assassinated on Easter Sunday, by one Cheely, of Dalry, a parley was this day beat by the besiegers, for a cessation during his interment in the Grey Friars Church, and readily granted.

APRIL 6. This day we had an account that John Gordon (who had been sent out with letters) was made prisoner, but that he had dropt the letters he had in his custody, and so they fell not into the enemy's hands.

HIS Grace caused cut a part of the bridge at the entry to the garrison.

THE besiegers had now, with the loss of men, finished a battery at the castle of collops, South of the garrison, and planted two cannon (eighteen pounders), but in a few hours they were both dismounted. They had likewise carried the trench (which the Cameronians began) a great length towards the North. Captain Dunbar fired two of our bombs upon their battery, but without success.

APRIL 11. A carpenter having undertaken to serve in the garrison, this day we perceived him coming with five Irishmen, and put ourselves in a posture to secure them, in case any of the besiegers appeared; but the carpenter, treacherously or timorously, went back, and delivered himself prisoner, discovering those who engaged him: upon which some were secured, and others fled.

THE same day William Scott came into the garrison: he had brought the besiegers advanced sentinel from his post along the Castle-Hill with him, upon pretence of speaking to a gentleman in the Castle about pressing business, and that he was to return immediately. When they came to the bridge before the gate, Mr. Scott called for the ensign, and before they had exchanged many words he bid the sentinel farewell, and we received him in at the gate, and called to the sentinel to follow him; but the poor fellow being drunk, went to his post again, where he was seized, and so came in for an unlucky share of the solemnity;

FOR this day the Convention proclaimed the Prince of Orange King of Scotland, &c.

APRIL 13. And on Saturday thereafter, this sentinel, being condemned by a council of war, was hanged in the Links of Leith.

Some days after, John Gordon obtained his liberty, there being no proof against him, and returned to the garrison with three Irishmen and Mr. Smith (the Duke's Surgeon), to the great comfort of all therein; for though Providence had hitherto protected our men from wounds, they did not fancy themselves invulnerable; and many of them had sickened by this time.

THE passage by the fally port, that we had formerly made use of for sending out and receiving intelligence, being now closely blocked up by the besiegers, we shut up the entry, and filled it with earth; and we had by this time discovered a new passage, more safe, from the gate of the Castle over the North Loch. When any person was to come in to us (of which we

for the master carpenter. Within this gate, upon the left, is a space, where that remarkable piece of artillery lay, called *Mons Megg*, cast at Mons in Flanders; but was burst at the siege of Roxburgh, and the piece was never used afterwards. Not many years ago it was carried

generally got exact information, some time before, by a sign in a window of the city from Mrs. Ann Smith, grandchild to Dr. Atkins, late Lord Bishop of Galloway), or went out, we sent a party of six men, commanded by a gentleman, to conduct them over the Loch: and when got in safe to the garrison, we gave the signal to Mrs. Smith, by firing a musket off the half-moon.

APRIL 27. This day his Grace sent out Henry Gordon for intelligence.

APRIL 29. He returned with Lieutenant James Hay and John Marky, and one Launder, an Irishman: they told us that, by reason of the darkness of the night, they lost three of their company that designed to serve in the garrison.

MUCH about this time, Mr. Smith, our surgeon, discovered a very convenient night-post for a centinel on the top of Wallace Tower (a ruinous house, under the Castle wall, northwards); and Captain Dunbar raised a battery at the north end of the old powder magazine, from whence we frequently dismounted their cannon.

THE besiegers drained the North Loch, to divert the springs from our wells, and so deprive us of water, but without effect.

MAY 9. We fired some great guns upon a house near their battery, having discovered soldiers in it, and killed several of them.

THIS was the day they had appointed for a public thanksgiving; but we could perceive no great demonstrations of joy amongst them by bells or bonfires.

MAY 11. They began to cast up a battery north of the garrison, at the Multraffea-hill. This day William Urquhart got into the Castle with letters to the Duke.

MAY 12. He was sent out again upon some message.

MAY 16. Mr. Urquhart returned, and John Falconer came in with him. They brought along with them a rope for mounting our cannon, which came very seasonably, so ill was the garrison provided of necessaries for its defence: they brought the news that the French fleet had beat the English at Bantry Bay; that the besiegers great bombs were arrived from England, and the shells weighed above one hundred pounds, and lay behind the town wall, near the west corner: that the Lord Dundee had seized the Lairds of Blair and Pollock, &c. with their horses and arms, as they were making their levies at St. Johnston. That Sir James Grant, advocate (one of the Duke's correspondents) had been called before the Convention, and was made close prisoner, &c.

WE now began to carry on an intrenchment, and plant some cannon within the wall by the Sally port, in case of an assault: the besiegers had played constantly upon that quarter, but with little success, having rather defaced than ruined the Sally tower.

MAY 17. The Duke caused found our high well, and found it only ten foot water; and the other well was dry.

MAY 18. This night Mr. Macpherson and one of the Duke's footmen were sent out.

WE now kept no men at the High Guard-house, which had been hitherto our main guard; for all were posted at the Sally port and low guard.

MAY 19. Sunday, about ten at night, they began to fire upon the Castle with their great bombs, from a battery they had raised at the corner of the town wall, southward of the garrison, where they

off to London, and lodged in the Tower. Passing this a little, on the left, is a stair leading up to the fortification. At the half moon, upon the right, is Argyle's battery; and on the west side of it the artillery sheds. Going westward 230 feet, we come to the Governor's

they had planted two mortar pieces, and sent us bombs in pairs. But all of them either fell short of us at the West port (not without some damage to the houses, which put the inhabitants in great confusion), or went over the Castle; except one, which split upon the top of the Castle wall, near Mills-Mont, where we had a centinel, who brought us some splinters of it. Upon their firing, we at first gave them several great guns, pointed to their bomb batteries, but without success; the mortars standing very low, and requiring no ports; so that afterwards we spared our powder that way.

I CANNOT say whose work the besiegers were about, but they never failed to ply it hard on the Lord's day: upon which one of our highlanders observed, That, though he was apt to forget the days of the week, yet he well knew Sunday, by some mischief or other, begun or hotly carried on by our reformers.

HIS Grace ordered all in garrison to remove their lodgings to vaults, and had taken himself to one, where he could not have the benefit of a fire, unless it were brought out to the open court, or he came into the brewhouse, which (laying aside all state) he sometimes did.

ABOUT this time his Grace fell very ill, and continued so for some days. Notwithstanding whereof, this night when the bombs began to play, he came with Captain Dunbar, and others, to the Sally port, where he discoursed incognito over the wall with one of the besiegers centinels, but could learn little from him. However, some of our men would daily divert themselves in drolling the besiegers: and there were amongst them those that seemed to favour the King's interest; and would often begin discourses to that purpose, in Irish, with some of the highlanders, but frequently were interrupted by their commanders.

MAY 20. About one this morning, when they had left off firing bombs, there fell much snow, which, notwithstanding the season of the year, lay most part of the day yard deep in some parts of the garrison. Thus nature seemed to suffer at this unnatural bombarding of his Majesty's fort, with his own bombs, and by his natural subjects too.

THIS day they fired no bombs by reason of the storm.

THIS night Mr. Macpherson and the Duke's servant returned.

MAY 21. About ten this evening they again fell to work with their bombs, and continued till after twelve. They fired about sixteen. One of them ruined the stair of the church. Another falling on the rock, at the back of the low guard-house, tumbled down amongst our men upon duty; and one Duncan Grant, thinking the danger over, went to see it, and was so near when it broke, that we judged it split between his legs, but without any other hurt than spoiling his hearing for 24 hours. After this our men became better acquainted with the bombs, and could judge by their elevation whereabouts they would fall. Some of them split in the air, and others were choaked in the earth, six of which we digged for, and found whole.

THE Duke appointed a centinel on the Hawke-hill, to give notice so soon as he saw the mortar pieces fired, that every man might be upon his guard.

MAY 22. Some of the besiegers from the Castle-hill, and other advanced posts, as also out
of

house upon the right; and, on turning to the south 100 feet, we find the ascent pretty steep. Upon the right is Hawk-hill; and, upon the left a third gateway; entering which, upon the left hand, is the shot-yard. Continuing 100 feet farther on, you come to the

of windows, having fired with small shot upon the garrison, and slightly wounded our surgeon and others, provoked some in garrison to fire at the besiegers within the town (contrary to the Duke's express command), killing a centinel at the Castle-hill, and accidentally wounding some persons not concerned.

WE had by this time much timber work broken by the bombs; and a great many of our soldiers being half naked, it fell out very seasonably to make fire. His Grace had caused gather the splinters of the bombs in heaps, to return them upon the besiegers, in case of an assault. Our wells were filled with water by the storm; upon which his Grace made this reflection, That God Almighty had sent us water, and the Prince of Orange fire and materials for our defence.

MAY 23. This morning a gunner's wife in garrison falling in labour, the Duke caused beat a parley, to send in a midwife to her, which was refused. But the gentlemen authorized to treat proposed to send the woman out, to be taken care of. But this being so nearly related to the known jest of one, who, finding himself too near a warm fire, proposed to remove the chimney, we did not suspect them to be in earnest. However, the poor woman was safely brought to bed.

THE Duke having observed great heaps of earth crossing the street above the Weigh-house, and thrown up the night before, proposed at the parley to cause remove them. The besiegers pretended that it was done by the townsmen to secure themselves from our shot. His grace demonstrated, that any work there could not defend the town, though it were six stories high, but declared he knew not of any firing towards the town; and promised that, upon removing that pretended defence, there should be no ground of complaint thereafter on that head. Otherways (not knowing their designment) he would be obliged, in the necessary defence of the garrison, to fire at any work now raising within reach of his cannon; so that the town might suffer by their fault against his inclination. But such was their kindness to the good town, that they would not condescend to cause demolish it; nor permit the Town Major to speak with his grace, though we saw him coming up the Castle-hill for that end. Yet, after they had gone and returned several times, and nothing concluded on, we perceived people throwing it down, and there was no further trouble about it. Whilst the Duke and their officers were treating at the castle-gate, the besiegers fired three bombs towards the low guard; whereupon one of the garrison said to those attending without, I think we are in greater danger by your faith than your works; alluding to the work cast up, then under debate, and the present breach of parley. At this time they told the Duke they had an engineer could throw an hundred bombs at once upon us; whereupon his Grace returned, That he should be very glad it were put in practice, for at that rate we should soon be rid of them.

THIS night they fired about twenty bombs; some falling within the court, one within the great magazine, and two upon one of our brass guns, which only broke her wheel.

ABOUT eleven this night a soldier's wife in garrison was sent out.

chapel; upon the north of which, to the left hand, is a place called the Bomb-battery. After leaving the chapel you enter the half moon, upon the right of the main-guard room, upon the left the cannon ranged on a platform, forming the half moon; upon the top of the rampart,

MAY 24. About eight in the evening a bomb did break in the low half moon amongst our men, drawn up in order to be relieved, but none were hurt. This night the soldier's wife returned.

MAY 25. They had now gotten the elevation of the castle exactly, and several bombs were thrown into the palace; which, falling through the leads, had defaced most of the upper rooms, as also in the old magazine, church, &c. This afternoon we discovered a fleet of Dutch doggers making up the Frith, and concluded they were chased by the French fleet, but it proved a mistake. About eleven at night Hen. Gordon was sent out.

MAY 26, Sunday. The besiegers having finished their north battery, began early this morning to fire from them with three cannon (twenty-four pounders) upon the palace, and the gun ports of the high half moon. They beat down the balcony upon the top of the wall; most of their balls split in pieces; nor were they sparing of their bombs to the glory of God on his own day, and even in time of divine service. Our church being now ruined by the bombs, we had a sermon in a vault under the room which was the powder magazine before the siege.

MAY 27. This day they fired briskly from their south and north batteries with their cannon, but shot no bombs; and we burnt very little powder in exchange, designing to save some barrels for the solemnity of the 29th of May.

MAY 28. Two bombs fell through the leads, and split in our storehouse, where three or four of our men were receiving their allowance of drink; but we sustained no damage, but of ale, whereby the soldiers were forced to drink water some days. This night Henry Gordon returned, and brought an account, that one of the besiegers' mortar-pieces had split; and that the great leaders in the reformation, upon appearance of the Dutch doggers, got together horses, attendants, arms, &c. and made vast preparations, as if they had been to fly to, or for the king's host.

MAY 29. A bomb having fallen last afternoon into the room where the public records are kept, occasioned a parley this morning on our side: and the Duke sent a letter to the Lord Ross to this effect: That, as a good countryman, he thought himself obliged to inform his Lordship of an accident that had happened, which threatened the kingdom in general; and desired a conference with him on that head. The Lord Ross would not venture himself; but his Grace received a letter from D. Hamilton, intimating that he might communicate what he had to say to Captain Mackay, the bearer; upon which his Grace informed the captain of the accident; and proposed to remove the records to the crown chamber, where they might be safe in a firm vault; but that the keys thereof were in several hands, and could not be commanded at the time; and therefore he thought proper to cause make open the doors upon this pressing occasion: and yet, this being on all hands a matter of such importance, he could not meddle in it but at the sight of some of the estates commissiounate for that end; and that he expected an immediate return. He likewise told the captain, that he was to put out the royal flag; and hoped none would be surpris'd at it, being only on account of the solemnity enjoined this day by a standing act of parliament; and inquired whether the estates designed any public rejoicing, to which he had likewise no positive answer. The captain went back for instructions, and returned to the castle about twelve o'clock. He told his Grace that Duke Hamilton was

the flag-staff; and, a little further on, a very deep draw-well; but, in the event of a siege, of very little use to the garrison: for, on the discharge of artillery, the water almost entirely subsides. Leaving the half moon we turn west, where we enter the grand parade, which

much of his mind, as to the obligation of observing the solemnity; but the estates thought fit to dispense with it: and then speak of the business, but, wanting full instructions, he went again for further direction. But immediately after he was gone they fired two cannons from their north battery; and thus, according to their laudable custom, they abruptly put a close to the communication, and left the public records to the danger of the bombs, notwithstanding all the pretensions to the public good. We observed the solemnity with bonfires, and some fireworks. When they played upon us with their bombs, we returned them squibs; and cheerfully drank to the health of the king, queen, and prince, in a mortifying liquor. They aimed this day chiefly at our bonfires with their bombs and best guns, but upon other occasions at the palace; which had given his Grace occasion to observe, that they meddled too little with the walls, if they resolved to take the Castle by storm; and too much with the houses, if they intended to get or keep it long upon capitulation. This evening we perceived two bonfires in Fife; by which we concluded there were some sparks of loyalty left in the country.

Lieutenant Hay being under some indisposition, had leave to go out this night; and the soldier's wife, (who had been sent out a few days before, and returned) was to have gone after him upon some message from the Duke; but she deferred her journey on pretence she was afraid of the bombs, of which they fired many this night.

MAY 30. This night the soldier's wife was again ordered out, but would not stir, pretending the night was too clear.

MAY 31. About one this morning some of our gentlemen on guard heard the besiegers at work on the south side of the Castle-hill; and some time after we could perceive ground broken at a small distance from the low half moon; upon which it was proposed to send out a party of fourteen men at night to beat the enemy from it. But a debate happening between the gentlemen of the two squads, one part as discoverers, and the other as being now (after relief of the squad who discovered) actually upon the guard, pretending a right to be of the party, this intended sally was discharged.

This night Andrew Ross went out, and with him the soldier's wife, and at the same time one Janet Cunningham, upon some message from the Ensign: and as we were busied in seeing them safe over the North Loch, Robinson (one of the Irishmen who had come into the garrison during the siege, and was made a serjeant)—Paterfon, a corporal—Ochter Lowny (the woman's husband that was sent out)—and two other centinels, deserted: Ochter Lowny's wife had gotten twelve or fourteen crowns to bring in drugs and other necessaries for the use of the garrison. And now we perceived that she had been accessory to the treachery; and that her delays from one night to another, on frivolous pretences, were really to wait an opportunity till the deserters should have the low guard (for our men exchanged posts every time they mounted), and consequently all advantages of an escape; for the corporal had altered the roll of centinels to get the knaves packed together for their game, and placed them where they could easily get over the wall; and Robinson had the custody of the key of the wicket of the outer gate, and actually carried it with him. About an hour after this desertion, one Runchyman was dispatched out to give all correspondents notice to abscond, and had orders to return by the North Loch passage about two next afternoon.

forms a kind of long square, about 100 feet by 80. On the east side is an apartment where the regalia of Scotland were deposited in the year 1707, the windows of which are shut with wood, &c. but the ensigns of royalty have never been seen by any body since that time. In the

JUNE 1. About four in the afternoon we perceived Runchyman returning towards the North Loch : and after he had left the long gate opposite to the garrison, he ran through the corn-fields with his sword drawn. We (having before manned the walls, and pointed great guns towards the besiegers whole guards) fired from all quarters, and he returned safe in the enemies view. He told us that ere he could pass the besiegers guards, after he went out (being kept for some time under examination), centinels were planted at Mrs. Ann Smith's lodgings: that Mr. Hay was seized in his chamber, whilst he was there to advertise him of the danger; but that Runchyman passed for Mr. Hay's man, and escaped under that colour. In a word, that his Grace's letters, and others from the garrison, were in the enemies hands; however, most of them were written mystically, or had feigned or no superscriptions. Runchyman having got safe into the garrison in the besiegers fight, and they fancying he had some extraordinary message in charge, enraged them to that height, that they fired incessantly for some hours. The same day our gentlemen had put off their dinner, expecting Runchyman's return: and after his arrival, the cloth being laid in a closet, one pair of stairs, in the palace, where most of them had dined hitherto, it was, by mere accident, removed to a vault: and, before dinner was well begun, a bomb broke in the closet, where they were to have dined, and tore every thing therein to pieces. Another split in the kitchen, where many of the servants were present, but none hurt. One split on the leads of the palace; having first fallen upon the top of the wall, and broke the centinel's piece; but he received no damage. And another, falling through the leads into the palace, broke a door, and John Stuart of Boggs was wounded in the face, and lost an eye by a splinter of it. Before this time we had no creature in the garrison dangerously wounded, except a cow of the Lieutenant Governor's, that was shot by a musket ball; and was great part of the fresh provision here, during the siege, whatever reports went abroad about it.

WHILST the besiegers were at the height of their fury, we perceived a large clout, of an orange colour, mounted on their north battery; and rationally concluded it to be the frolic of some young spark-errant, who had procured an old petticoat from his lady mistress, and kept in view to inspire him with courage to commence hero for her sake; rather than any emblem of terror to us, or right on the besiegers side.

THIS night, at relieving the guards, the Duke spoke to the two squadres, severally, to this effect: That his enemies must acknowledge he had undertaken the defence of the place, and declared for the King, when all Britain seemed to have abandoned his interest, only upon a principle of conscience and loyalty; and as conscience determined him then to one act of justice, so it engaged him now to study the preservation of those with him, which he reckoned another: and then added, Gentlemen, let me assure, (and I do not use to break promises), if we be not relieved in a competent time, I will capitulate, and every one of you shall have as good terms as myself. The whole garrison unanimously declared their abhorrence of the desertion, though they could not be ill pleased to get rid of the company of rogues and cowards; and that they were firmly resolved to live and die with his Grace in defence of this place, for his Majesty's service.

THESE

fourth-east corner of this square is a room presently occupied as a cantine, where it is said the unfortunate Mary used to reside, and where she was delivered of her son James, afterwards James VI. Between this and the fourth-west and north-west corners are accommodations

THERE were now some alterations made in posting our men. The main guard was kept at the Sally port; and six centinels, commanded by a gentleman, were posted a little eastward. At the low guard we had two gentlemen, with a serjeant, corporal, gunner, and nine soldiers; one part of which were posted in the lower half-moon, and the other in Chrichton's yard; besides five centinels, commanded by a gentleman, at the portcullis.

ABOUT eleven this night Mr. Ross returned, notwithstanding the search made for him upon the deserter's information. As he came toward the North Loch, he perceived a small party of the besiegers advancing towards the garrison to intercept him; but two of our men appearing on Wallace Tower, they retired to their guards. He told us that Janet Cunningham was seized, but that they had got none of the papers committed to her care.

WE beat a parley, and his Grace seemed to entreat for favour to Robinson and the other deserters, as if they had been sent out by order, and occasionally fallen into the besiegers hands, on purpose to procure them the harder measure; but it took no effect. And now they discharged all further treating except by the white flag.

JUNE 2, Sunday. Between eleven and twelve at night, some hundreds of the besiegers being discovered in the corn-fields, northwards, very near the castle, upon misinformation of a boy in the garrison that they had began an assault, the drums beat; and all our soldiers not upon duty ran towards the Sally-port, half naked, with their arms, but without any command. Mr. Gairdne, then captain of the guard, sent to advertise the Duke that there was no danger; but his Grace was abroad before the messenger arrived, and had commanded our men not upon guard to attend in a vault until further order. Before his Grace returned to his lodgings, he ordered some great guns to be pointed to this party of the besiegers (who lay still in the same place where we first discovered them), and the best firemen to attend with their pieces. And thus all things being in readiness, we fired upon them very warmly with great and small shot, till they made a confused retreat. And then the Lieutenant Governor, with the Ensign, went the rounds till morning. And Mr. Gairdne used such diligence, that he was scarce half an hour together from any post. And indeed our women appeared at the walls to defend them.

JUNE 3. Early this morning we perceived the besiegers had broken ground where they posted themselves last night, yet stayed not to lodge there. But we might better judge of their disorder by the vast number of faggots we saw lie scattered, as if they had been sown along the corn-fields, where they had marched, or rather ran away.

JUNE 4. This day we observed a post they had taken up, on the north side of the Castle-hill, to obstruct all communication with our friends abroad; and fired grenadoes out of a hand-mortar piece at it, but without effect. Colonel Winram proposed to send out a party of six men to beat them from it; but his Grace did not think it convenient to hazard any of the few men he had, except upon more urgent occasions; especially when the besiegers kept a guard behind a wall, within pistol shot of the new post: and by this time they had broken ground in thirteen or fourteen places round the garrison.

THE same day Captain Dunbar dismounted three of their cannon.

JUNE 5. We observed some men were posted behind a wall near St. Cutlibert's Church, and fired

for the officers commanding the troops in garrison; upon the north, the new barracks about 120 feet long by 50 broad, of three stories high, and is said to be sufficient to accommodate 1000 men.

RETURNING to Hawk-hill upon the south, is Durie's battery; and

fired some great guns upon them, which made a large breach in the wall; whereupon they fled, and left some dead and wounded behind them.

THIS day they fired no bombs.

JUNE 6. About two this morning they fired one bomb only, which was matter of conjecture to us. And at this time we had taken notice of a more than ordinary concourse of people coming from the west, and flattered ourselves with hopes that his Majesty had landed some forces there, and the rebels were running upon the noise; but this only augmented the number of our disappointments. We had now no manner of information from the town or other ways. This day we fired several cannon upon their guards at the West Church, and by the North Loch, which did execution; and whilst the Duke was at dinner, some great guns were fired upon their guards at the West Port, without his knowledge.

JUNE 7. Colin Sutherland, one of our private centinels, died, after a tedious sickness.

JUNE 8. This day we buried him, and fired three volleys of small shot at his interment.

JUNE 9. Our provisions being now very near spent, and great part of the garrison sickly, it was judged absolutely necessary to learn something of intelligence. But the besiegers having understood from our deserters the particular places by which our men got safe out and into the Castle, and having accordingly posted guards to interrupt them, it was reckoned a very difficult task. However several gentlemen, and others, offered to adventure out; and one John Grant being pitched upon, was conveyed over the wall, near the sally port: and being well acquainted with the rock, and the post the besiegers had taken up, he passed all their guards undiscovered. His Grace ordered him, in case there were any prospect of relief, to go north, upon some message to his Grace's friends, and the Lord Dundee, &c.; but, if he got not good news in town, to return to the garrison the next day by the West Port.

JUNE 10. Mr. Grant gave us this day a sign from the Long Gate that he was got safe out, and would return the next day.

WE observed the day with as much solemnity as our circumstances allowed us.

ABOUT ten at night they began again to ply us with bombs, having remained peaceable neighbours from the 4th instant, except one they fired upon the 6th, which we took for a farewell. This night Mr. Gairdne, and seven with him, sallied out, and chased the besiegers from their posts on the Castle-hill.

JUNE 11. About four this afternoon, we saw Mr. Grant several times at the West Port, and were in readiness to receive him; but he did not offer to approach, and thereby occasioned various conjectures. Whereupon it was thought fit to beat a parley; expecting thereby to learn some intelligence how affairs went; but all treating without the white flag being denied us, about six o'clock at night the white flag was put out; and Major Sommervell, with another of their officers, came to the draw-bridge, but made some scruple to advance further. So the Duke stood at the one end of the bridge with the Lieutenant Governor, and the Major at the other. The first thing proposed was as to the persons with whom his Grace might safely treat, and who could give security for performance of articles. Duke Hamilton, the Commissioner, was named; but the Governor

on the left the cells, where prisoners are kept in time of war. Upon the right you descend by a stair, at the foot of which is the laboratory; and a little farther on is a barrack, both in ruins. Leaving this we enter what is called the Back Parade. From the line wall here you

desired to see his commission (for as yet we were not obliged to know that the convention was reformed into a parliament, or that he was Commissioner). Then the Major went for further instructions; and in a short time returned, with Sir John Laneir, and the Lord Colchester, &c. Next the exchange of hostages was under consideration; they desired Colonel Winram, our Lieutenant Governor, and offered Major Sommervell; which the Duke would not condescend to, but offered Mr. Gairdne for a gentleman of like quality and fortune. Whilst this was under debate, the treaters had a message from Duke Hamilton, neither to give or take hostages; but to proceed without that formality. And so the treaty ended for this night, and likewise the cessation; for they gave us presently three cannon, and we returned them as many; and afterwards they fired warmly.

JUNE 12. This morning the treaty began again; and, before they entered upon any terms of surrender, the besiegers went for further instructions upon preliminaries. But, in the interval, Mr. Grant took the opportunity of the cessation, and imprudently came into the garrison, *re infecta*, which occasioned a new difficulty; the besiegers alledging it was a breach to have received him at that time, and demanded to have him delivered up: but that being denied, and at length waved, they insisted that the Duke ought to meet Sir John Laneir half way between the town and Castle, but that was opposed; and some gentlemen in garrison reflecting upon the treachery of the centinels, &c. Major Sommervell was pleased to say, that General Laneir would not break his word to the Duke of Gordon for six times the value of the Castle: and our ensign answered, that he had broken his word and oath too, to a much better man than any upon the place; and, for any thing he knew, for a less reward. Then the Major threatening man, woman, and child, with the sword, in case the treaty went back, Mr. Gairdne told him, that their men must have greater courage, or ours less, before we felt the effects of their threats; and other severe expressions were used: then they parted; and shortly thereafter one of their officers came and discharged any further treaty. In the time we were informed that Lieutenant Hay and Janet Cunningham were both condemned, in a council of war, to be hanged, by a new Dutch mode of military discipline.

ABOUT eight this evening, his Grace having called the garrison together, told them, that according to his promise he had begun a treaty, which was unexpectedly broken of; and desired if any man's heart failed him, he would declare it, and he should have full liberty to be gone: he put them in mind that five rogues had lately deserted and gone over the walls, when they might have had patent gates, if they had desired it; and how infamous they were even with the enemy, it being usual for those who love the treason to hate the traitor. Whereupon all again unanimously declared their fixed resolutions of living upon bread and water with his Grace. Then he added, Some perhaps are ashamed to own their fears before a company of resolute men: and, if so, let any person who has an inclination to leave the garrison tell me in private, betwixt this and ten o'clock to-morrow morning, and I will find out a private message for him. And, gentlemen, for you that resolve to live with me, I shall be willing to die with you, if it comes to that, you may take my word on it; which was answered with huzzas.

THEY

have a most delightful view, a long way west and north-west. Passing this we come to an irregular battery, upon the north end, mounted with some light field pieces. There is one in particular, taken from the rebels in 1745, well worthy the inspection of the curious. Close

THEY had, ever since the treaty was discharged, fired briskly upon us from all their batteries; and, about eleven at night, we perceived a body of them advancing on the north side of the Castle-hill: and, when they were come within two pikes length of the ditch, we fired upon them without intermission, and they were forced to a disorderly retreat. At first we heard their officers saying, Advance, dogs! and we called to them, Ye dogs, will not ye obey your officers? But afterwards, by the light of a shot from a great gun, having perceived them rolling packs of wool up the hill, we directed our shot that way. All upon duty behaved themselves with great resolution: we had but nineteen men, commanders and commanded, upon the low-guard and at the portcullis; and they would have no reinforcement. We discovered so little fear of their bombs, that we always fired great and small shot whilst they were flying about our heads; and our men were singing aloud on all posts, "When the King shall enjoy his own again." Mr. Gairdne commanded the guard this night; Henry Gordon commanded a post in the low half-moon at the south corner; John Falconer another, at the sentinel's box near the low guard-house; a serjeant and corporal within Crichton's Yard; and James Gordon at the portcullis, &c. They had likewise designed a false attack at the sally port. This night one of our gunners was killed on the high half-moon, by a musket ball.

JUNE 13. This morning we fired smartly at their men posted behind the woolpacks on the Castle-hill, till about six o'clock, when we began to be more sparing; for we had spent, last night and this morning, twelve or thirteen barrels of powder. One of the Duke's cooks was this morning shot through the body; but he recovered.

THIS forenoon his grace was advised to begin the treaty again, about adjusting the business of Grant's coming into the Castle, which the besiegers made so much noise about; for he had been persuaded to abscond himself upon the rocks without the Castle-wall; and it was given out, and believed, he had made his escape and deserted. But it ended in the delivery of the garrison upon the following articles.

THE Duke of Gordon hath so much respect to all the princes of K. James the Sixth's line, as not to make conditions with any of them for his own particular interest; so he renders himself entirely on King William's discretion.

I. THAT Lieutenant Colonel Winram, Lieutenant Governor of the Castle, shall submit himself to King William's pleasure, his life being secured; and all the rest of the garrison shall have their lives, liberties, and fortunes secured; and passes granted to those that will take oaths not to bear arms against the present government.

II. THE garrison is allowed to march out with their swords and baggage belonging properly to themselves.

III. THAT all the gentlemen, volunteers, servants, and others, within the garrison, shall have the same capitulation with the rest of the garrison.

IV. THAT all manner of persons shall have the benefit of the first article, who have kept correspondence with the Castle, and who have not been in arms, and being at present in
Edinburgh,

by the line wall you descend by a winding stair, which leads down to a place called the Butts, about fifty feet below the level of the rock, on which the armoury is built, where is a guard-house and draw-well. From this the line wall takes an east direction, about 150 feet, where

Edinburgh, or in the same county, shall be indemnified, and have the benefit of this capitulation.

V. That sick soldiers shall have liberty to dispose of themselves as they think best, they behaving themselves as becometh.

VI. THAT all officers, gentlemen, servants, and soldiers, shall have the same benefit with other legislative, they living peaceably.

VII. A CONSIDERABLE post within the Castle shall be immediately (how soon security is granted to the garrison for the above written articles), put in possession of those forces, under the command of Major General Laneir.

HAVING now a free communication with the besiegers, they owned that they had sustained a considerable loss the night before, and that many of their men had deserted upon that occasion.

ABOUT ten at night Major Sommervell, with two hundred men, marched into the Castle, and had all the posts there delivered him, except the high guard hall, and great court, which our men kept. Afterwards his Grace, having drawn up the garrison in the court, told them, That now at last he had been necessitated to capitulate, and deliver up the garrison: the provisions being spent, a great part of the men sick, and that those which remained, capable to do duty, were too few to conquer, and too many to be killed: and that he saw no prospect of relief. He declared that they had served him faithfully, and he knew not wherein he had been unkind to them; but, if he had wronged any, he desired them to speak, and they should have reparation: and entreated them not to make any disturbance with the soldiers now in garrison; and gave each of the sentinels money to bear their charges home.

THIS night Captain Dunbar, Mr. Scott, and some others, who had more particularly incurred the displeasure of the rabble, went privately to town.

JUNE 14. Three full months after the close siege began, the rest of the garrison marched out, but not in a body, that they might be the less noticed; however, some of them were very ill treated by the rabble.

THE Lieutenant Governor was detained prisoner in the Castle.

WE left in garrison 59 barrels with powder, but there were only five entire; six bolls malt; one barrel beef; some cheese; two stone butter; meal and biscuit sufficient for some longer defence; with salt herring.

WE had about twenty sick men, and their number was daily increasing; and indeed there were scarce forty men sound. From the first time the besiegers began to play with their great bombs, we had not men enough to relieve the night sentinels; so that some who were best able to endure hardship, stood from ten at night to two or three in the morning; and besides, some of our men were continually employed in ditching, scouring, raising, or moving batteries. Notwithstanding whercof, the surrender at this time was loudly talked of

to

we come to a turret, called the Queen's Post. Passing this, it turns south-east, ascending very suddenly by steps to a battery, called Miln's-mount, on the north-west of Argyle's. From this the rock forms a most tremendous appearance downwards, to a place called the Well-house Tower; and from this to the west side, appears with awful majesty, and in many places overhangs in dreadful chasms fearful to behold.

THE Armoury is a place well worthy the attention of strangers, and indeed is the only place of much notice in the garrison. Here you see, very neatly arranged, a great number of the arms taken in 1745; by which a notion can be formed what defence a body of men could make, armed with such, had personal courage been wanting. Besides this, there is a good many thousand stands of arms, to answer any sudden emergency, kept in excellent order. The artillery sheds are also well provided with all kinds of necessaries in like good order.

to the Duke's disadvantage. But it were very hard measure to condemn his Grace, when, amongst other things, it is considered,

I. THAT the Duke never had a letter from the King, or any that appeared for him, during the siege, except that from Tyrconnel, when the garrison was first blocked up, which only desired him to hold out six weeks. Nor indeed was he obliged to know but that this letter was fictitious, whatever it had contained.

II. AT the conference with my Lord Dundee (18th March,) the Duke only undertook to hold out twenty days.

III. HIS Grace, in all his letters to the King, the Viscount of Dundee, and others, still declared it was impossible for him to hold out after the first of June. And these letters receiving no return, he had no ground to hope for relief, but uncertain reports that had all along deceived him.

IV. THE besiegers having placed a great number of wool packs between the town and garrison, we were obliged to suffer them either to raise a battery by our nose, or keep a constant firing to prevent it; and in that case we had not above a week's powder. Now it was not advisable to bring things to a greater extremity; especially considering,

V. THAT by reason of that unhappy accident of Grant's coming in to us in time of treaty, they had declared, they thought not themselves obliged at any time thereafter to keep faith with us; and we had but too just grounds to believe them. And this last (upon the strictest observation) appeared to the relater the main argument of our sudden surrender, after his Grace had resolved to undergo the last extremity.

Now this being jointly considered, with our want of provisions of all sorts for ten days defence, which was well enough known to our enemies, and the other circumstances before represented, the whole is left to the censure of the unbiassed world.

STRANGERS visiting Edinburgh have from the Castle a very extensive view, as far as Ben-Loman, whose summit appears in the form of a fugar-loaf, upwards of fifty miles distant, in a north-west direction. This view was drawn A. D. 1788.

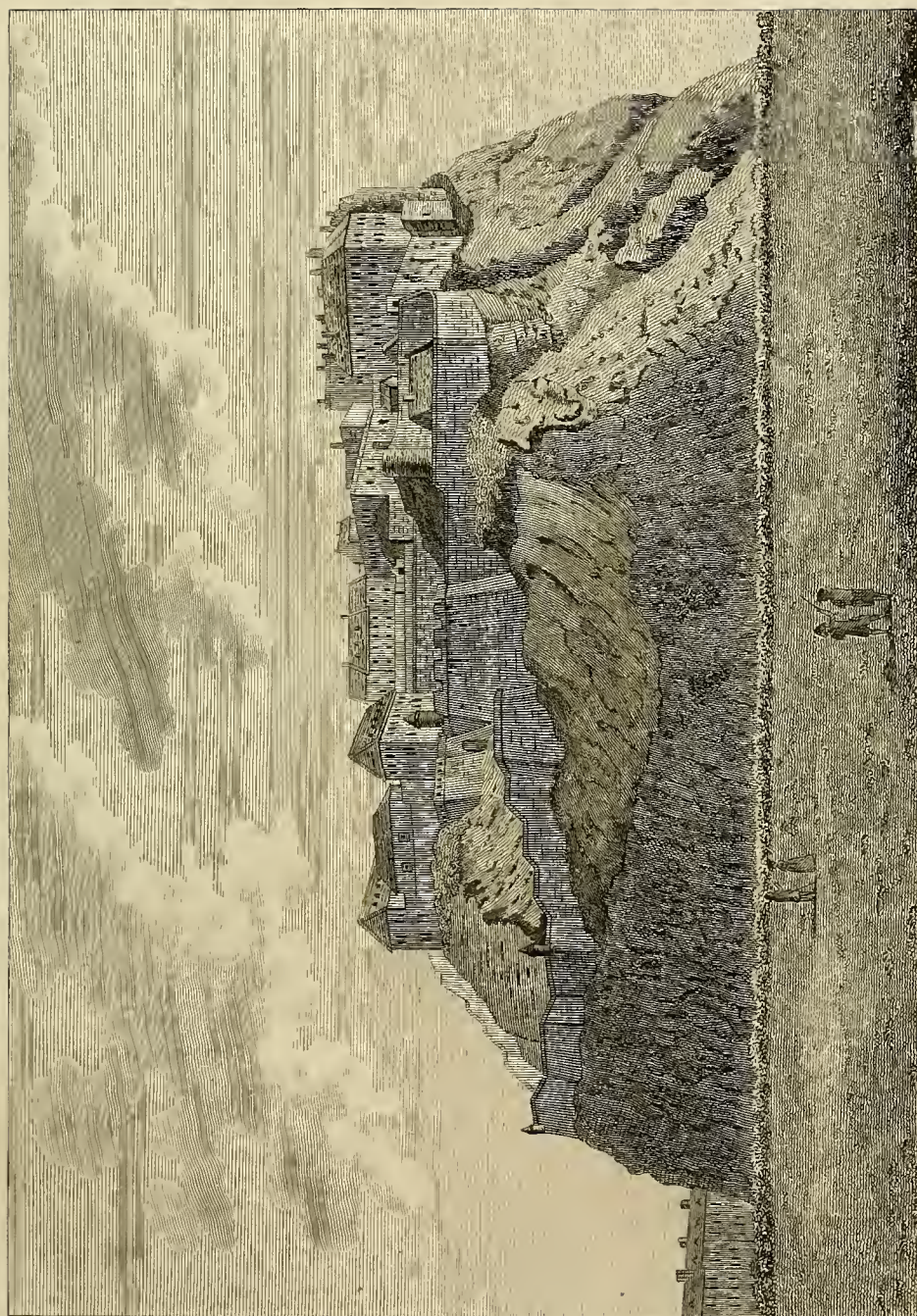
WEST VIEW OF EDINBURGH CASTLE.

THE West View of Edinburgh Castle is here represented, as it appears from a meadow near the high road. To the accounts already given it may be added, that, according to Arnot, the east side of the square within the walls of this Castle was anciently the royal apartments, from the dates on the walls. Some of these appear to have been built in A. D. 1556; others in A. D. 1616.

IN the room where King James VI. of Scotland, and I. of England, was born, there are some ancient verses on the wall, recording that event: these appear to have been lately repainted.—This View was drawn A. D. 1788.

NORTH VIEW OF EDINBURGH CASTLE.

THE North View of this Castle completes the different points from whence it may be viewed with advantage. The drawing from which this plate was engraved was taken from the corner house in Castle-street. In a place where almost every object demonstrates the national good taste, it may appear extraordinary to relate, that a number of workmen were, in 1788, actually employed in whitewashing this venerable building, and had already smeared over a considerable part of its S. E. side. But, as all orders for repairs of public works must come from England, this flagrant piece of barbarism can only be charged to John Bull.—This View was drawn A. D. 1788.



W. VIEW OF EDINBURGH CASTLE.



Edinburgh

Edinburgh, 1844

N^o. V. of EDINBURGH CASTLE.



Engraved by J. Macdonald from a drawing by J. Macdonald

Engraved by J. Macdonald from a drawing by J. Macdonald

THE WELL-HOUSE TOWER, EDINBURGH CASTLE.



Published Decr. 2. 1789 by J. Hooper.

ABBAY & PALACE of HOLYROOD HOUSE.

See front.

THE WELL-HOUSE TOWER.

THIS Plate shews the remains of a building corruptly called Wallis's Tower. Its proper appellation is the Well-house Tower; apparently from a small spring running under it. This, and the adjacent ruins, seem of greater antiquity than any of the buildings standing on the top of the rock. If there ever was a communication between them, it is not at present visible.—This View was drawn A. D. 1788.

ABBAY AND PALACE OF HOLYROOD HOUSE.

THE Abbey of Holyrood House was founded by King David I. A. D. 1128, for canons regular of St. Augustine. The following account of its endowments is taken from Arnot's History of Edinburgh. He bestowed on these canons the church of Edinburgh Castle, and those of St. Cuthbert's Corstorphine, and Libberton in the county of Mid Lothian, and of Airth in Stirlingshire. The priories of St. Mary's Isle in Galway; of Blantyre in Clydesdale; of Rowardill, in Ross; and of Crufay, Oransay, and Colunfay, in the Western Isles, also belonged to them. King David granted to the canons the privilege of erecting a borough, between the town of Edinburgh and the church of Holyrood House, which still retains the name of Canon-gate, with a right to hold markets in it. He also gave them portions of land in different parts, with a most extensive jurisdiction; and right of trial by duel, and fire and water or deal. He allotted them certain revenues payable out of the exchequer, and out of other funds; with fishing, and the privilege of erecting mills, on the water of Leith, which, from the nature of the body in which the privilege was vested, are still called the Canon Mills.

BESIDES the grants already mentioned, various privileges were bestowed on this abbey, by succeeding sovereigns; so that it was deemed the most opulent religious foundation in Scotland. Its annual revenues at the reformation, were four hundred and forty-two bolls of wheat,

fix

six hundred and forty bolls of bear, five hundred and sixty bolls of oats, five hundred capons, two dozen of hens, two dozen of salmon, twelve loads of salt, besides a number of swine, and about two hundred and fifty pounds sterling money.

AT the reformation the superiority of the Canongate, North Leith, and a part of the suburb of Pleasants, and barony of Broughton, was vested in the Earl of Roxburgh. The town-council purchased these superiorities from the Earl, A. D. 1636; and obtained a charter of confirmation of the same from King Charles I. A. D. 1639. The church of Holyrood House suffered considerably when the English burned down the palace upon their invasion by sea, A. D. 1544; however, both that and the palace were speedily repaired. Kincaid, in his appendix, No. 25, gives some further particulars respecting the destruction of this place. Before the middle of the 16th century (says he), this stately abbey, together with the choir and cross of its church, were destroyed by the English; and nothing left standing but the body of the church, which was a magnificent Gothic structure. The brazen font which belonged to this church, was carried off by Sir Richard Lea, Knight, Captain of the English pioneers, who presented it to the church of St. Albans, in Hertfordshire, after he had caused the following haughty and imperious inscription to be engraved on it:

‘WHEN Leith, a town of good account in Scotland, and Edinburgh, the principal city of that nation, was on fire, Sir Richard Lea, Knight, saved me out of the flames, and brought me into England. In gratitude to him for his kindness, I, who heretofore served only at the baptism of the children of kings, do now most willingly offer the same service even to the meanest of the English nation: Lea, the conqueror, hath so commanded. Adieu.—A. D. 1543, in the 36th year of King Henry VIII.’

THE font being a second time taken during the civil war in the reign of King Charles I. was converted into money, and probably destroyed.—A. D. 1547, after the battle of Muffelburgh, the English uncovered the roof of this church, and conveyed away the lead and the bells. At the restoration, King Charles having resolved to rebuild the palace, and at the same time to give the church a complete repair, ordered that it should be set
apart

apart as a chapel royal, in all time coming, discharging it from being used as the parish church of the Canon-gate, which it had hitherto been. It was accordingly fitted up in a very elegant manner. A throne was erected for the sovereign, and twelve stalls for the knights of the order of the Thistle; but, as it was accommodated with an organ, and as masques had been celebrated in it in the reign of James VII. the populace giving vent to their fury at the revolution, despoiled the ornaments of the inside of the church, leaving nothing but the bare walls. They even broke into the vault which had been used as the royal sepulchre; in which lay the bodies of King James V.; of Magdalen of France, his first queen; of the Earl of Darnley; and others of the monarchs and royal family of Scotland. They broke open the lead coffins, carried off the lids, but left the rest. These walls, which could withstand the fury of a mob, have since been brought to the ground through the extreme avarice or stupidity of an architect.

As the roof of the church was become ruinous, the Duke of Hamilton, heritable keeper of the palace, represented its condition to the Barons of Exchequer, and craved that it might be repaired. To this effect an architect and mason were consulted. The walls of the church were already upwards of six hundred years old, and were but in a crazy condition; yet did these men propose, instead of putting a slate roof on it, to cover it with flag stones; to support which, a deal of stone work would be necessary about the roof, and about which it would be difficult to follow and judge of the estimate of the architects. They accordingly gave in a plan and estimate of the work, amounting to £.1003; which was approved of by the Barons of Exchequer, 7th August, 1758. The new roof soon injured the fabric. A report was made to the Barons by another architect, in A.D. 1766, that the church would speedily become ruinous, if the new roof was not taken off, as the walls had never been intended for so vast a load. Nothing was done in consequence of this report, and the church fell on the 2d December 1768.

WHEN we lately visited it, we saw, in the middle of the chapel, the broken shafts of the columns which had been borne down by the

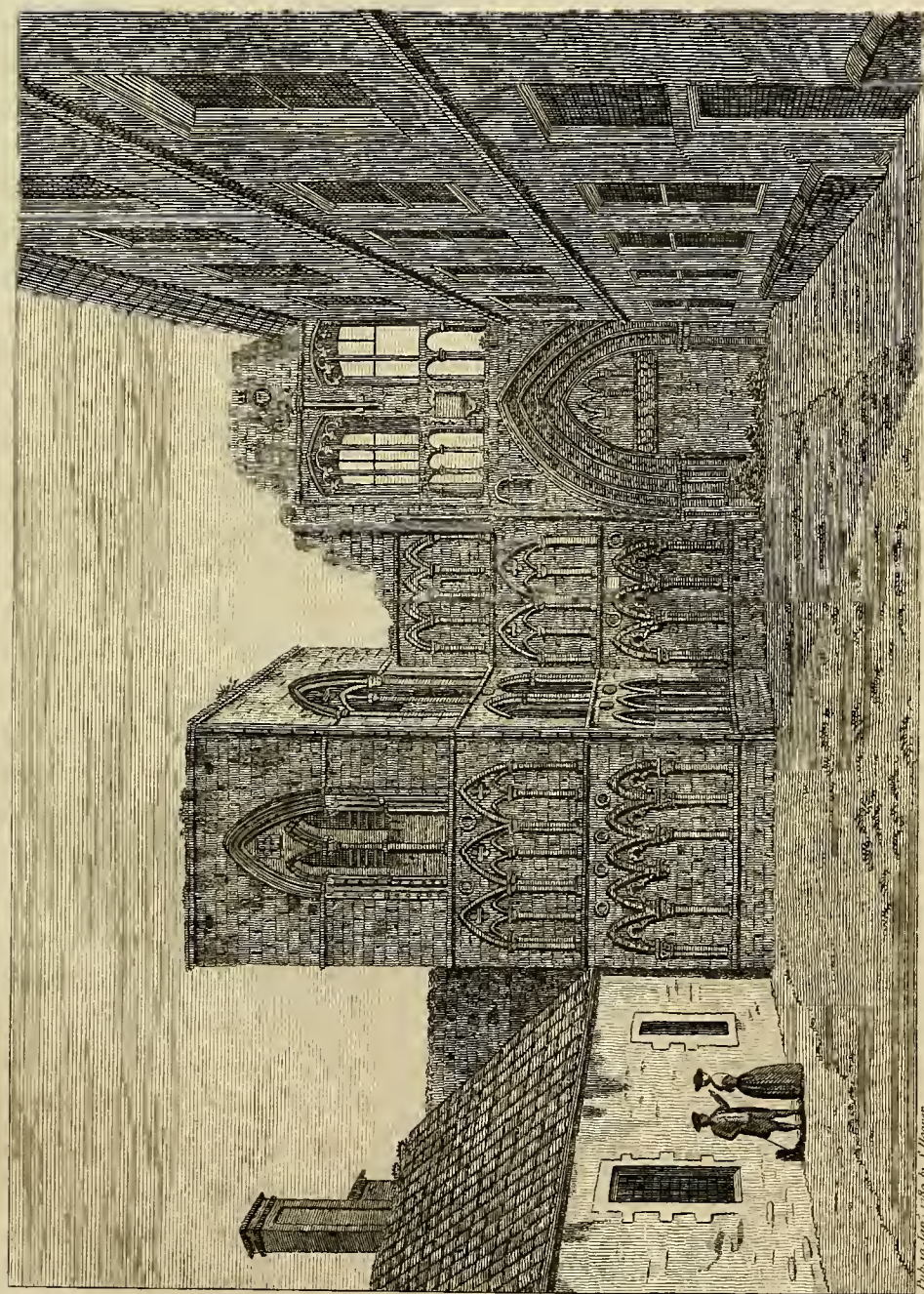
weight of the roof. Upon looking into the vaults, the doors of which were open, we found that what had escaped the fury of the mob, at the revolution, became a prey to the rapacity of the mob who ransacked the church after it fell. A. D. 1776, we had seen the body of James V. and some others, in their leaden coffins; the coffins were now stolen. The head of Queen Margaret, which was then entire, and even beautiful, and the skull of Darnley, were also stolen. The thigh bones, however, still remain; and are proofs of the vastness of his stature. In the belfry there are a marble monument and stature of Robert Lord Belhaven, who died A. D. 1639. The figure is reclining at full length, and the execution is masterly; being inferior to few of the monuments in Westminster Abbey. It has suffered somewhat by the fall of the church; part of the nose is broke off; and some joists, which are hanging loose in the belfry, threaten, in their fall, to demolish it.—Thus far Mr. Arnot; to whose account may be added, that the rubbish in the chapel has been cleared away: and that in the year 1788, when this drawing was made, the royal bodies were no longer shewn, though the thigh bones of Lord Darnley were still remaining, and exhibited by the cicceroni of the place, with some of an ordinary size by way of comparison.

THIS Drawing shews the general view of the Chapel and Palace, as it appears from a rising ground a small distance north of the high road; over it rises that majestic and picturesque rock, called Arthur's Seat.

WEST FRONT OF HOLYROOD CHAPEL.

WITH the former Plate was given an account chiefly relative to the Abbey. In this, and the two succeeding Views, the History of the Palace will be investigated.

THE first account we have of this building, as a royal palace, is no earlier than the reign of James V. by whom a mansion, with a circular tower at each angle, was erected about the year 1528. Arnot says, his name is now to be seen at the bottom of a nich in the north-westernmost



WEST VIEW OF HOLY ROOD CHAPEL.

westernmost tower. This edifice was burned by the English in the minority of Queen Mary; but was soon after rebuilt and augmented much beyond its present dimensions; having then five courts—the western, or outermost court, larger than all the rest. Its eastern boundary was the front of the palace, occupying the same ground as at present, but extending farther south; the three remaining sides were bounded by walls; and, at the north-west corner, there was a strong gate, with Gothic pillars, arches, and towers, part of which has been pulled down (as Arnot says, whose work was published in 1788) within these thirty years. The next court stood on the same spot with the present central court, and was surrounded by buildings. On the south there were two smaller courts also surrounded by building; and there was another to the east, bounded on the north by the Chapel Royal; on the west by a line of buildings, on the site of the present east front of the palace; on the south by a row of buildings now demolished; and on the north by a wall which divided it from St. Ann's Yard. Great part of this palace was burned by Cromwell's soldiers. After the restoration it was almost entirely rebuilt, A. D. 1674, by Robert Milne, mason, from a design made by Sir William Bruce, a celebrated architect of that time. The present palace is a handsome stone building, nearly square; measuring, according to Kincaid, two hundred and thirty feet from north to south, but somewhat less from east to west: it is decorated with piazzas and spacious walks. The west front consists of two lofty double towers joined by a beautiful low building, adorned with a double balustrade above, in the middle, where is a magnificent portico, decorated with large stone columns, which support a cupola in form of an imperial crown; and beneath it a clock: over the porch, at the entrance, are the royal arms of Scotland, as borne before the union. The other three sides of the square are lofty and noble. Within the court, on the east, is a pediment with the Scotch arms, as marshaled since the union.

THE great stair-case and state rooms are equal in grandeur to the rest of the building. The gallery, on the north side, is one hundred and fifty feet in length, by twenty-seven one half in breadth; its height eighteen feet. The walls of this gallery are adorned with one
hundred

hundred and twenty portraits of the kings of Scotland, nineteen of which are whole lengths; they were all painted by a Flemish painter, named De Wit, who was brought over for that purpose by King James VII. when duke of York. Many of the portraits of the early kings are ideal; some of the modern ones are said to have been copied from other pictures. Although the execution of these paintings reflect no very high honour on the skill of the artist, yet the manner in which they were defaced by the English soldiers quartered here during the rebellion of 1745, affords greater proofs of their misguided loyalty than of either their taste or discipline.

ALL the ancient part of this palace is occupied by the Duke of Hamilton, hereditary keeper thereof. In the second story are what are shewn for Queen Mary's apartments; in one of which is her own bed. Close to the floor of this room, a piece of wainscot, about a yard square, hangs upon hinges; and, being lifted up, opens a passage to a small flight of stairs communicating with the apartment beneath. Through this passage Lord Darnley, and the other persons concerned in the assassination of David Rizzio, came suddenly upon him into the Queen's apartment, where he was attending her Majesty, who was supping with the Countess of Argyle, in a closet about 12 feet square communicating with her bed-chamber, which closet is the present north-west tower of the palace. Rizzio was pushed out of this closet, dragged through the bed-chamber into the presence chamber; where, being repeatedly stabbed, he expired. Towards the outer door of this apartment, some spots or stains, said to be occasioned by his blood, are still shewn; which, it is said, has resisted every effort made by washing to efface it.

LORD Dunmore has also lodgings in this palace, in which is a fine picture falsely attributed to Vandyck, but really painted by Mytens, representing King Charles I. and his Queen setting out on a hunting party; the figures are all whole lengths: among the attendants is a portrait of Jeffery Hudson, the celebrated dwarf. The life of this little hero was extremely singular and eventful. He was the son of a labourer; born at Oakeham in Buckinghamshire, A.D. 1619. At seven years of age he was taken into the service of the Duke of Buckingham, being then only eighteen inches high. On the Queen being entertained

entertained at Burleigh-house, the seat of that Duke, little Jeffery was brought on the table in a cold pyc; the crust of which being broken, he was taken out, and presented by the Dutchess to her Majesty, who took him into her service, and afterwards sent him to France to fetch over her midwife. In a masque at court, the King's gigantic porter drew him out of his pocket, as if going to eat him, to the great surprise and diversion of all the spectators. In his passage to France for the midwife he was taken by a pirate, and carried into Dunkirk. His captivity, and duel with a turkey-cock, in that port, were celebrated by Sir William Davenant in his poem entitled *Jeoffridos*. He is said, after thirty, to have grown to the height of three feet nine inches. His diminutive size did not prevent him from acting in a military character: for, during the civil wars, he served as a captain of horse. He followed the fortunes of his royal mistress into France, A.D. 1644; where he unluckily engaged in a quarrel with Mr Crofts, who, on a duel being agreed on, came into the field armed only with a squirt; a second meeting was appointed on horseback, in which Jeffrey killed his antagonist at the first shot. For this he was expelled the court, which sent him to sea: when he was again taken by a Turkish rover, and sold into Barbary. On his release he was made a captain in the royal navy; and, on the final retreat of Queen Henrietta, attended her to France, and remained there till the restoration. In 1682, he was committed to the Gatehouse, on suspicion of his being concerned in the Popish Plot; where he ended his life at the age of sixty-three. In the Duke of Hamilton's apartments there are several curious portraits.

ON the south-west corner of the abbey were the royal stables, now almost in ruins; the remains shew what they once were. The abbey and palace are surrounded by a district or liberty, formerly the sanctuary belonging to the monastery for the protection of criminals, at present an asylum for insolvent debtors. At the foot of the Canon-gate, about one hundred feet west of the Abbey-strand, was a cross consisting of three steps as a base, and a pillar on the top, called Girth Cross: this marked out the western limits of the sanctuary. On paving the street, this cross was taken down.

To the palace belonged a park of upwards of three miles in circumference: it was inclosed with a stone wall by King James V. This

park consists chiefly of a hill, rising into three points: the southernmost and highest is called Arthur's Seat. The etymology of this appellation is disputed; some deriving it from the Erse or Galic; others from the British prince of that name having from thence reconnoitred a Saxon army, which he afterwards defeated. The northernmost is called Salisbury Crags, as some conceive also from the Galic; in opposition to which, it is said to take its name from an Earl of Salisbury, who in the reign of King Edward III. accompanied that prince to Scotland, and possibly viewed the city of Edinburgh from that eminence.

THE northernmost is called St. Anthony's Hill, from a hermitage and chapel of that name, built near its foot. Arthur's Seat is computed to be near seven hundred feet high; and is a most majestic, as well as picturesque object, from what point soever it is viewed; in some, it has greatly the appearance of a lion couchant. On the south-west side there is a curious echo; and on the south side a number of basaltic pentagonal and hexagonal pillars hang down the rock; they measure about three feet in diameter, and are from forty to fifty long: they are vulgarly called the organ pipes; and at first sight have somewhat of that appearance.

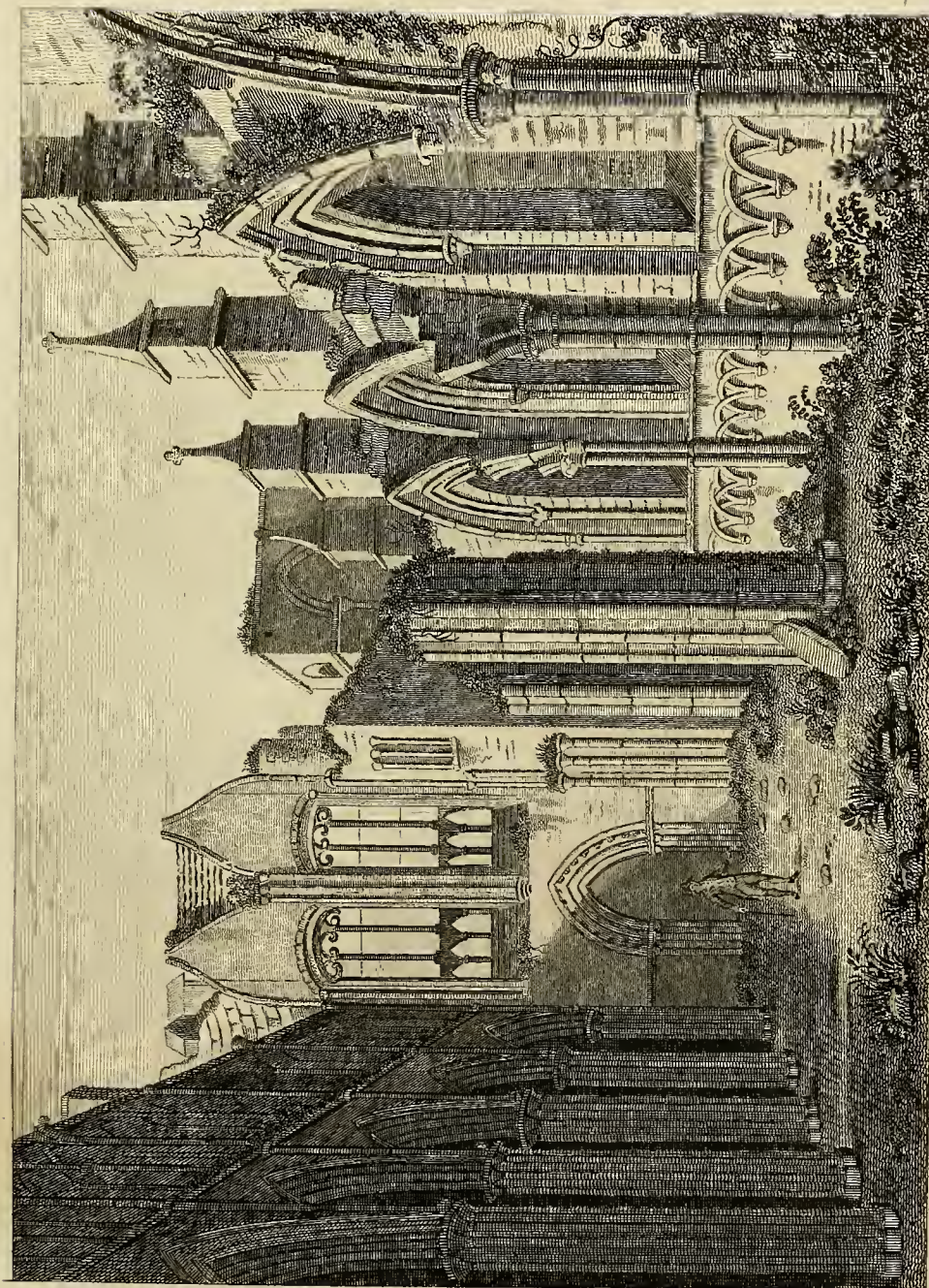
ON the north side of the palace was the royal garden, since used for some time for a botanic nursery, till a new one was laid out by Dr. Hope, upon the west side of the walk to Leith.

THIS View shews the west front of the chapel, with the tower and adjacent buildings; and was drawn A.D. 1784.

EAST VIEW OF THE INSIDE OF HOLYROOD CHAPEL.

THE View directly contrary to that in the former Plate is here exhibited, as seen, from near the easternmost end of the inside of the building. It was drawn A.D. 1788.

WEST

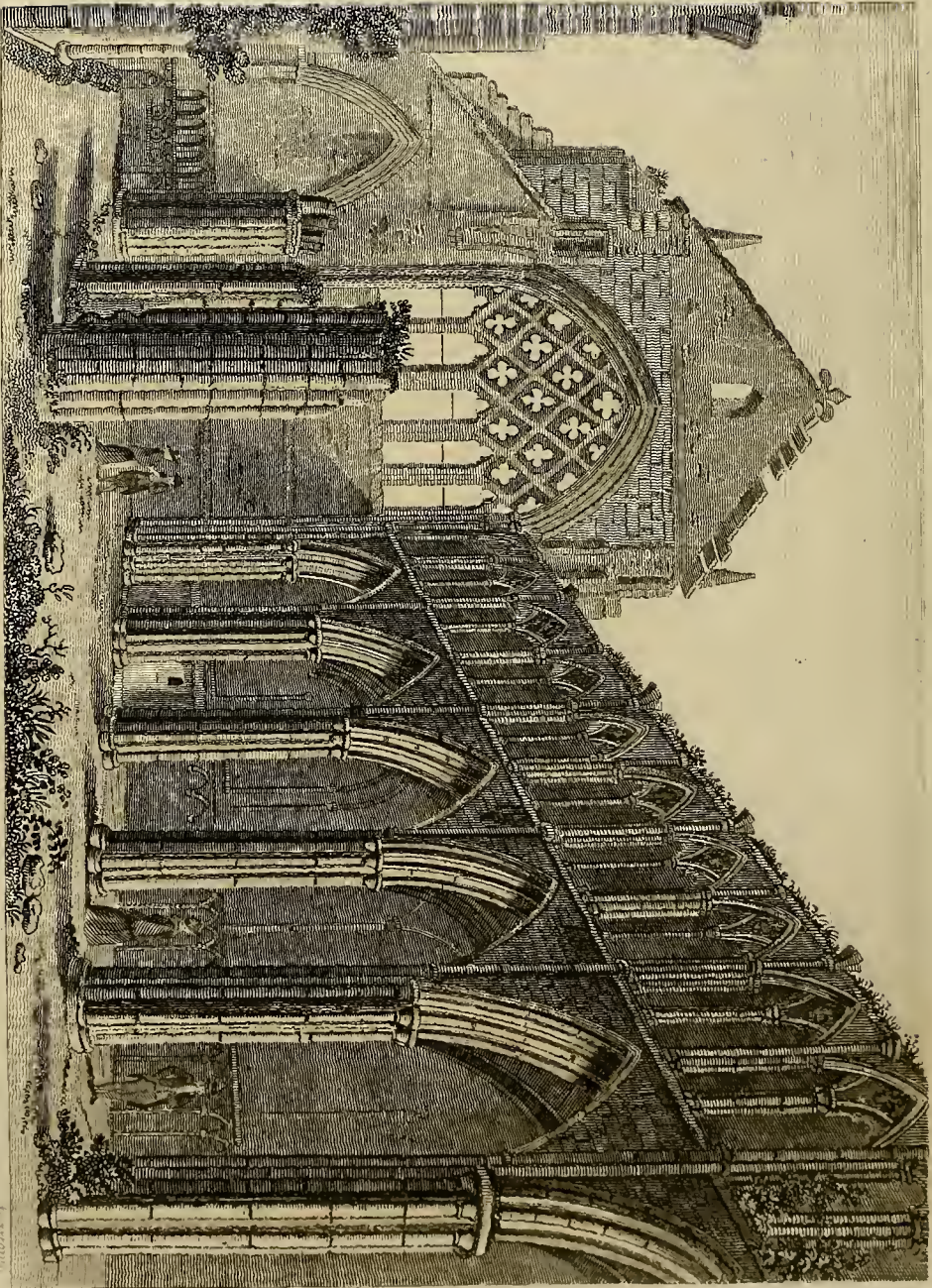


Engraved Dec: 22. 1888 by J. Cooper

INSIDE of HOLY ROOD CHAPEL; viewed from the East.

Sparrow &c

JOHN ROOD CHANCEL, W. ASPECT.



HERIOT'S HOSPITAL.



WEST VIEW OF THE INSIDE OF HOLYROOD CHAPEL.

THIS Drawing was taken near the door of the belfrey, in the N.W. angle of the inside of the chapel. Near the upper end, towards the right hand of the spectator, are the royal vaults, in which are still kept the bones mentioned in the account. This view was drawn A. D. 1788; at which time the arches and columns on the south side were greatly out of the perpendicular, inclining towards the north.

HERIOT'S HOSPITAL, EDINBURGH.

THIS magnificent edifice was founded by George Heriot, goldsmith to King James I. of England. His history is in substance thus related by Arnot, in his History of Edinburgh.

George Heriot was the son of a goldsmith of Edinburgh, of the same name. His father brought him up to his own trade, which he followed in that town. On his marriage with the daughter of a merchant, A.D. 1586, his paternal fortune, added to the portion of his wife, amounted to 214l. 11s. 8d. sterling. With this slender beginning, and another portion of 333l. sterling with a second wife, A.D. 1608, he, by his industry and economy, accumulated fifty thousand pounds sterling, at that time a prodigious sum. In the year 1597, he was appointed goldsmith to Anne of Denmark, wife of James VI. of Scotland, and soon after to that king; on whose accession to the crown of England, Heriot followed the court to London; and, becoming a widower, he returned to Edinburgh, where he took a second wife, whom he also survived; and dying without any legitimate children, on the 12th of February, 1624, after leaving considerable legacies to two natural daughters, he bequeathed the residue of his fortune to the town-council ordinary and the ministers of Edinburgh, in trust, for building and endowing an hospital for the maintenance and education of indigent boys, the sons of burgeses of that city.

This

This residue amounted to the sum of 23,625l. 10s. 3½d. sterling, as appears by diverse records, and other authentic memorials; and not 43,608l. 11s. 3d. as asserted by Maitland.

THE plan of this building was, it is said, drawn by Inigo Jones, and approved of by Walter Balcanqual, Doctor of Divinity, one of the executors appointed by Heriot.

THE governors began the work in July, 1628; but the national disturbances, which took place in 1639, for some time interrupted the progress. But it was renewed A.D. 1642, and finished in the year 1650, at the expence of 30,000l. sterling—6,374l. 9s. 8½d. more than the original receipt. This increase was the produce of the interest, which, at that time, was ten pounds a year for each hundred.

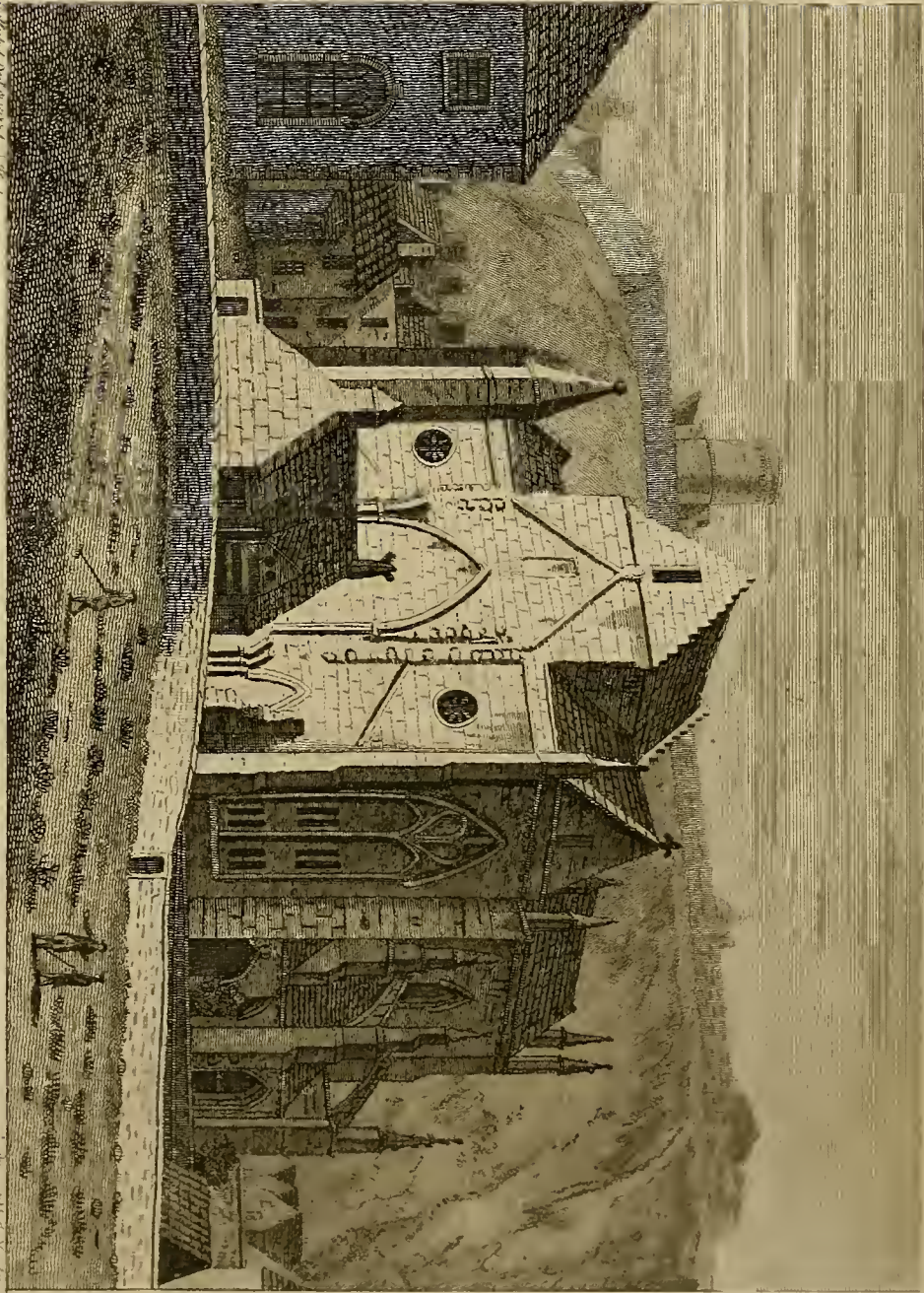
CROMWELL having taken possession of Edinburgh, after the battle of Dunbar, converted this edifice to a military hospital; and it continued to be appropriated to that use till the year 1658, when General Monk, who then commanded the English forces, removed them, on the governor's providing them another hospital.

ON April 11, 1659, this house was opened for the purpose prescribed by the founder, when thirty boys were admitted. This number was in the succeeding August increased to forty; and in 1661, to fifty-two. In A.D. 1753, the number admitted was increased to one hundred and thirty; and in 1763, to one hundred and forty. In 1788, there were only one hundred and ten. The revenues of this Hospital consist of a real estate of about 1800l. per annum. The income is, however, somewhat fluctuating, being corn rents, and depending on the price of grain. A.D. 1776, the produce was 1966l.

THE Hospital had incurred a debt to the amount of 3000l. sterling: but this, owing to the good management of the succeeding treasurer, has not only been paid off, but the Hospital has also some ready money now at interest.

IN this Hospital the boys are instructed in reading, writing, arithmetic, and the Latin tongue: such as prefer a course of academical learning, have annuities of 10l. per annum each, for four years. Others are put out to trades, and have each thirty pounds given with them as an apprentice fee: it was originally only 16l. 13s. 4d. then 26l. and afterwards augmented to the present sum. The sta-

tutes



TRINITY COLLEGE CHURCH, EDINBURGH.

tutes for the government of the house were compiled by Dr. Balcanqual.

THE building, says Kincaid, consists of a square, whose side measures one hundred and sixty-two feet on the outside, leaving an open court ninety-four feet each way, in the middle; the north and east sides of which are decorated with piazzas, and a wall six feet and one quarter in breadth. The court is paved with square stones, and has a well in the middle. On the north side of the square, and second story, is an effigy of the founder, George Heriot, cut in stone, and painted; which the boys, on the first Monday in June, ornament with flowers, and keep the day as a festival in honour of their benefactor. Over the gate-way is a spire and a clock, and the upper corners of the building are ornamented with turrets. The windows, in number two hundred, are also ornamented with curious devices; and, notwithstanding there are so many, not one is to be found similar to another. The sculpture, of which there is a great profusion is remarkably well performed; indeed, the execution exceeds the design. The subjects consist of texts of scripture; ornaments of foliage; figures and representations of the instruments used in the trade of the founder; under whose statue is a Latin inscription, signifying, that his person was represented by that image, as his mind was by the surrounding foundation.

THIS View, which was drawn in 1788, from the garden, shews the south and east side of the Hospital: with a distant south-east view of the Castle.

TRINITY CHURCH, EDINBURGH.

THIS edifice stands in the hollow between the north bridge and the Caltonne burial ground. It was founded in the year 1462, by Mary of Gueldres, queen of King James II. and dedicated to the Holy Trinity. That queen was interred in the north aisle; her arms, quartered with those of the Isle of Man and Scotland, are engraved on the south buttress.

ACCORDING to the endowment of the foundress, the chapter was to consist of a provost, eight prebendaries, and two choristers, who had all separate provisions. Some of the rules laid down in the charter of this foundation do not convey a very exalted idea of either the morality or learning of the clergy of those times, it being therein provided, that no prebendary should be instituted, unless he could read and sing plainly, and understood arithmetic; and that if any prebendary should keep a concubine, or fire-maker, and should not dismiss her after being thrice admonished thereto by the provost, his prebend should be adjudged vacant.

THE whole of the intended building was never completed, the part here shewn being only the choir, transept, and central tower. At the reformation, according to Arnot, the regent, Murray, bestowed this collegiate church, and its revenues, on Sir Simon Preston, who generously gave them in benefaction to the town council of Edinburgh, to serve as a place of worship for the citizens; since which it has been commonly called the College Kirk.

THIS view was taken from the south-west, and shews the Caltowne burial ground, with the monument of David Hume the historian.

THE CHAPEL OF ST. ROQUE.

THIS chapel stands at the west end of the Borough Muir, and had a cemetery round it, where those persons of the city of Edinburgh who died of the plague, were buried. When, or by whom it was founded, is uncertain. A. D. 1532, the town and council granted four acres of land in the said muir to Sir John Young, then chaplain, on condition that he should keep the roof and windows of the chapel in repair. After the reformation, the performance of divine service here was left off, and the building and cemetery granted to private uses.

THE inconvenience arising from the loss of this cemetery, was, it is said by Arnot, severely felt by the citizens, whose burial grounds are by no means adequate to the increased number of inhabitants. In



ST. ROQUE'S CHAPEL.

Published Feb. 2. 1789 by J. Hooper



Published Feb'y 11th 1789. by J. Hooper

THE WRYTES HOUSES.

Sparrow &c.

1788, when this View was drawn, there were little more than the two gable ends, and part of the side walls, standing; and these owe their existence to the superstition of the populace. For about thirty years ago (says the above-mentioned author, in the History of Edinburgh), the proprietor of this ground employed masons to pull down the walls of the chapel, when some of them being killed by the scaffolding giving way, the accident was considered as a judgment inflicted on them for thus sacrilegiously demolishing the house of the Lord; and so universally was this believed, that the proprietor could not, either by entreaties, or extraordinary wages, procure workmen to accomplish its demolition.

THE WRYTE'S HOUSES.

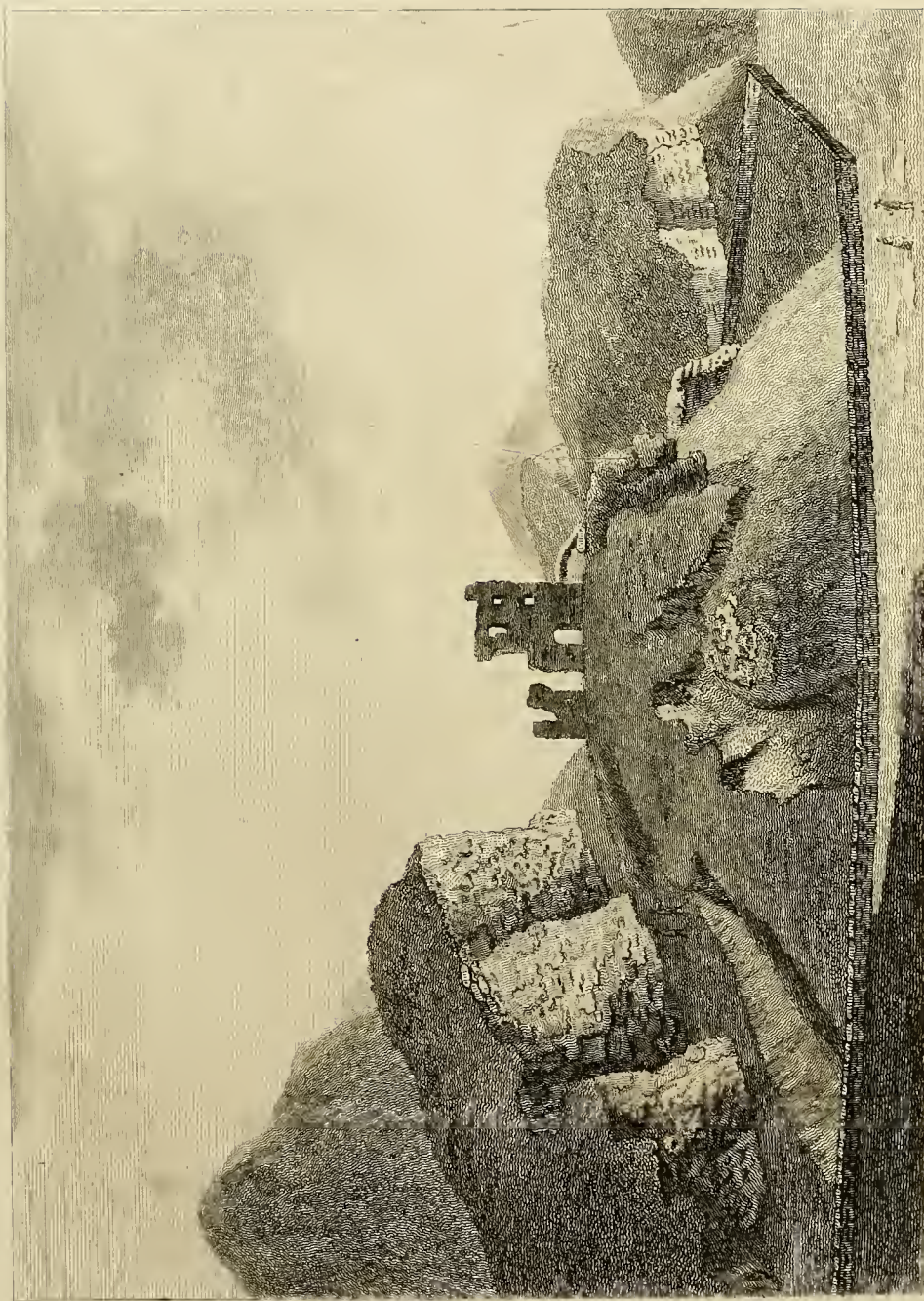
THE Wryte's Houses stand a small distance south-west of the town of Edinburgh, in a suburb called Portborough. Their denomination is vulgarly, but erroneously, said to have originated from their having been the residence of certain Wrights or Carpenters, employed in cutting down and working the oaks and other timber growing on the Borough Muir; but Maitland, who mentions this, says they were houses belonging to the Laird of Wryte. The western wing of this building, according to him, is the most ancient part of the edifice, having on it an inscription bearing date anno 1376. The wing at the eastern side was, as is related, built in the reign of king Robert III. and the centre building, connecting them, was erected in the reign of king James VI. but Arnot says this house was built for the reception of a mistress of king James IV. This he seems to affirm of the whole building.

IN 1788, when this View was taken, they had been just repaired, and deformed with a daubing of lime or whitewash, and had, besides, been otherwise much injured in their appearance, by the modernizing of the windows of the centre building, which before agreed with the style of the wings.

ST. ANTHONY'S CHAPEL. PLATE I.

THIS was a Chapel to an adjacent hermitage; it stands on an elevated station in the Park of Holyrood House, on the north side of Arthur's seat; and commands a view over the town of Leith, Frith of Forth, and the county of Fife. This situation was undoubtedly chosen with an intention of attracting the notice of seamen coming up that Frith; who, in cases of danger, might be induced to make vows to its tutelar saint. Such hermitages were very common on the sea-coasts, or near dangerous passes on rivers. There is one at Cherberg, in Normandy, called the Vigne Blanc; several on the banks of the Rhine, in Germany, near the different falls; one such formerly existed at Reculver in Kent; and another on the coast of Dorsetshire. Vessels passing these hermitages, or putting in to the ports near them, were generally visited by the hermit, or an agent of him; and informed, that he had offered up his prayers for their safety in the hour of peril; and requesting alms for his support, and the repairs of his hermitage. Hermits in general have no settled income, but rely on the charitable donations of pious persons for a subsistence.

THE general patron or tutelar saint of these hermitages was St. Anthony. The Roman calendar has two saints of that name; one denominated of Padua, remarkable for his sermon to the birds and fishes; which sermon is preserved in Addison's Travels. But the patron of this chapel is styled St. Anthony the Hermit, who constantly resided in the desert; was by profession a swine-herd, famous for curing the erysipelas, from him called St. Anthony's fire; but most known from his temptations, so ludicrously represented by poets, painters, and engravers; among the two latter, by those celebrated artists Breughel, Tiniers, and Callot. This saint is always represented as accompanied by a hog, with a bell round his neck; sometimes the bell is tied to the girdle of the saint, supposed for the purpose of calling his grunting favourite. The seal of the convent of Leith, dedicated to this saint, is preserved in the Advocate's Library, Edinburgh,
and



Engraved by J. H. Stanger

1840

ST. ANTHONY'S CHAPEL. PL. I.



ST. ANTHONY'S CHAPEL, PL. 2.

and answers this description pretty exactly. It bears the figure of St. Anthony in a hermit's mantle, with a book in one hand, and a staff in the other; and at his foot a fow, with a bell about her neck. Over his head there is a capital T, which it seems the brethren wore in blue cloth upon their black gowns. Round the seal there is this inscription: "S. Commune Preceptorie Sancti Anthonii prope Leicht."

THIS Chapel was a beautiful Gothic building. It was forty-three feet long, eighteen broad, and eighteen high. At the west end there was a tower, nineteen feet square, and, as is supposed, before its fall, about forty feet high. The doors, windows, and roof, were gothic; the last consisted of three compartments. A handsome stone seat projected from the eastern end; but the whole has been greatly dilapidated within the memory of persons now living. By whom, or at what time, this Chapel was built, is not known.

At a small distance south-east of the Chapel, stands part of the cell of this Hermitage. It was partly of masonry worked upon the natural rock. At the east end there are still two niches remaining; in one of which formerly stood a skull, a book, an hour glass, and a lamp, which, with a mat for a bed, made the general furniture of hermitage. The dimensions of this building were sixteen feet in length, twelve in breadth, and eight in height.—This view was drawn A. D. 1788.

ST. ANTHONY'S CHAPEL. PLATE II.

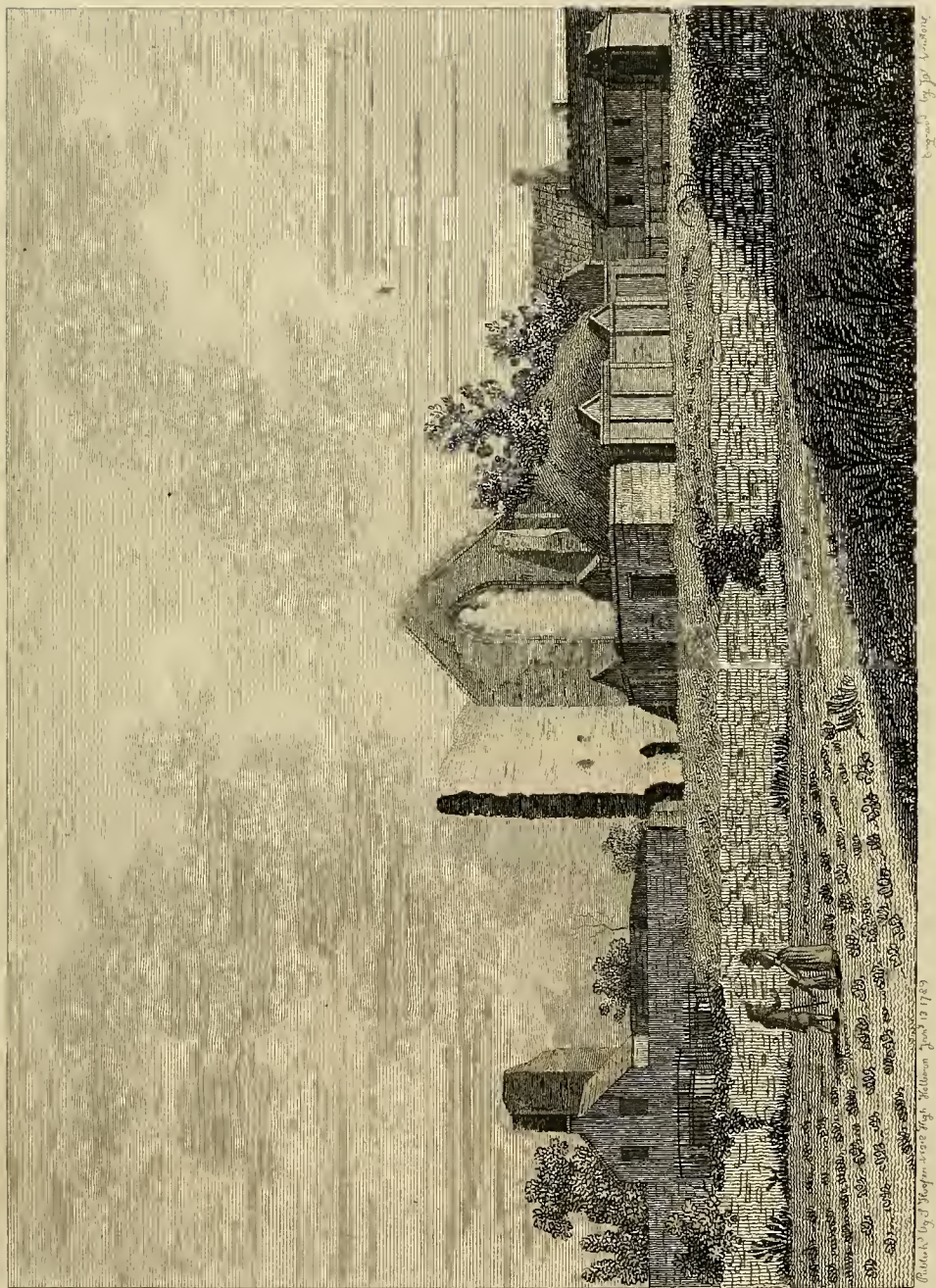
A NEAR View of this venerable and picturesque ruin is here presented, as it appears when seen from the south east. In the distance is part of the town of Leith, the Forth, and the beautiful country of Fifeshire. Near the foot of the rock on which the hermitage is situated, flowed a copious and pure stream celebrated in an old Scottish ballad. In Sept. 1788, when this View was taken, the spring was dried up.

RESTALRIG CHURCH.

THIS Church stands in a flat, or rather hollow, about a mile east of Edinburgh. It was a collegiate church, founded by King James III. in honour of the Trinity; and, Arnot says, was endowed by the two next succeeding monarchs. King James V. placed here a dean, nine prebendaries, and two singing boys. From Mr. Hay's manuscript, in the Advocate's Library, we learn these particulars; namely, That John Frisell, or Frazer, was dean of Restalrig from 1493 to 1496; and that the dean of this church married Queen Mary to Henry Lord Darnley, in Holyrood Chapel, in July 1564.

At the reformation, this church was ordered, by the general assembly, to be demolished, as a monument of idolatry; notwithstanding which, the east window, and part of the walls, are still remaining; from which it appears to have been a very plain building. In the church yard is a vaulted mausoleum, of a polygonal figure, formerly the burial place of the family of Logan, of Restalrig; it afterwards became the property of the Lords of Balmerino, and at present belongs to the earl of Murray. In this vault are the remains of many persons of quality and fashion: one inscribed Lady Jonet Ker, Lady Restalrig, quha departed this life 17th May, 1526. Over this vault is a high tumulus of earth, planted with yew trees, which, with the surrounding tombs or burial places, all neatly fitted up, and preserved from the depredations of the parson's cattle, and the idle boys of the parish, have a most solemn effect. Indeed, the decency with which these monuments are in general kept in Scotland, affords a lesson worthy the imitation of their English neighbours.

THE cemetery round this church is chiefly used as a burying-place for the English; and likewise for the Scots of the episcopal communion.—This View was drawn A D. 1788.

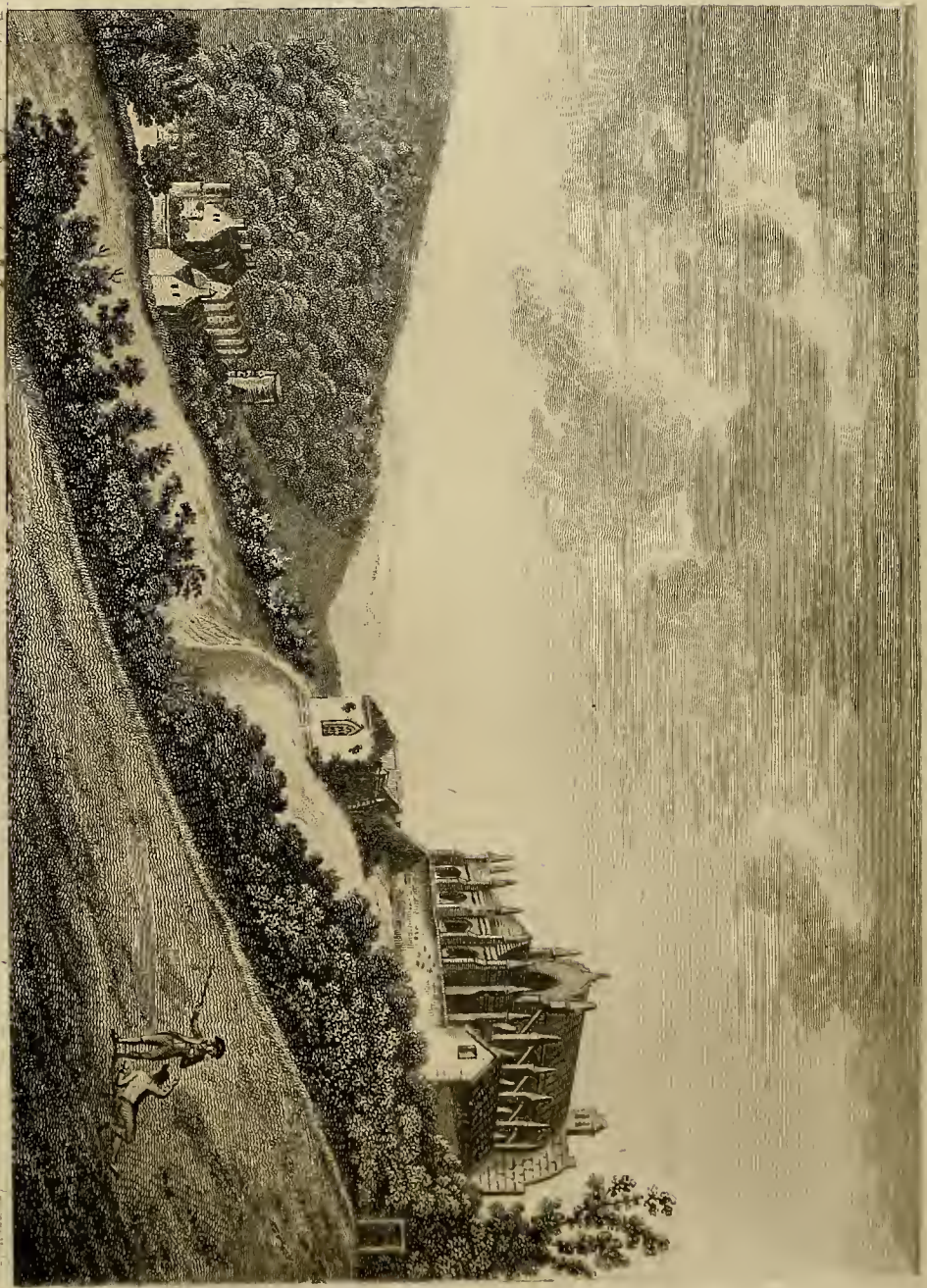


RESTALRIG CHURCH.



Engraved Jan. 9: 1789 by J. Skooper.

ROSALIN CHAPEL & CASTLE.



1789

ROSLIN CHAPEL, MIDLOTHIAN, OR EDINBURGHSHIRE.

ROSLIN Chapel, called the Chapel amidst the woods, stands in the shire of Midlothian, about four miles south of Edinburgh. It is said to have been formerly written *Roskelyn*, a word in the Galic or Erse language, signifying a hill in a glen, which is exactly the description of its situation; for it stands on a rising ground named the College hill, beautifully decorated with wood and water, the river Esk running in a deep rocky bed on its west and south fronts.

THIS Chapel, which seems to have been originally intended for a more spacious building, was erected, A.D. 1446, by William St. Clair, or Sinclair, Prince of Orkney, Duke of Holdenbourg, Earl of Caithness, the seventh of that family of the name of William. It was dedicated to St. Matthew the apostle and evangelist, and founded for a provost, six prebendaries, and two singing boys; for whose maintenance it was endowed by the founder with the church lands of Pentland, four acres of meadow near that town, with the kips and eight sowms grass, in the town of Pentland. The subterraneous chapel or cript, at the east end, was founded by his first lady, Dame Elizabeth Douglas, formerly Countess of Buchan, and daughter of Archibald, the second of that name. Another William of Roslin farther endowed this Chapel by his Charter of February 5, 1522, with some portions of land near the Chapel for dwelling-houses, gardens, &c. for the provost and prebendaries.

TRADITION relates, that the design for this chapel was drawn at Rome; and, in order that it might be properly executed, the founder caused dwellings to be built near it for the workmen, the ancient village being half a mile distant. Here he gave to them houses and lands in proportion to their abilities, with ten pounds a year to each mason, and forty to the master mason; also proportionable rewards to the other artificers. By these bounties he attracted all the best workmen in this and the neighbouring kingdoms.

THE founder dying about the year 1484, before the building was finished, it was carried on and completed by Sir Oliver Sinclair of Roslin, his eldest son of the second marriage, whose mother was Lady Margery Sutherland, descended from the blood royal; her great grandmother Jane being the younger daughter of King Robert Bruce.

THE following tale is related respecting part of this building: The master mason of this Chapel meeting with some difficulties in the execution of the design, found it necessary to go to Rome for information; during which time his apprentice carried on the work, and even executed some parts, concerning which his master had been most doubtful; particularly a fine fluted column or pillar near the high altar, ornamented with wreaths of foliage and flowers, in alto relievo, twisting spirally round it. The master, on his return, stung with envy at this proof of the superior abilities of his apprentice, slew him by a blow on his head with a mason's hammer. In support of this story, the ciceroni of the place shows not only the column, called the apprentice's pillar, but several other heads, supporting brackets in the wall, said to be the heads of the parties: one is called the master's; another that of the apprentice, whose wound is marked with red ocher; and the head of a weeping woman is said to represent the mother. Most certainly this is all fiction: the head pointed out for that of the apprentice, exhibits a bearded old man. Similar stories are told of different buildings; one, in particular, of the famous rose window at Rouen in Normandy, said to have been built by an apprentice, whose master, out of jealousy, knocked out his brains with a hammer. But the legend goes a little farther than that of Roslin; for it adds, that, being condemned to death for that cruel action, no workman could be found capable of completing his work, wherefore he was pardoned by the Pope; and, having finished the building, became a monk in some severe order.

IT seems that there was some very great misapplication of the revenues and estates of this foundation: as in February 26, 1571, the provost and prebendaries signed a deed, resigning the several donations into secular hands, unalienably; assigning for reason, that, for many years before, their revenues were violently detained from them; infomuch

infomuch that they had received little or no benefit from them. To this deed the seal of the chapter of this collegiate Chapel was appended, being St. Matthew in a church, red, upon white wax; as also the seal of the then Sir William Sinclair of Roslin, being a ragged cross, red, upon white wax.

ON December 11, 1688, about ten at night, this Chapel suffered some injury from the fury of a mob, who mostly consisted of the tenants of the proprietor, by whom the Castle was also plundered.

OF late years this beautiful edifice was in great danger of becoming quite ruinous; but to the great honour of the late General Sinclair, then proprietor, he prevented it, by putting new flag-stones on the roof; and new wooden casements, with glass, into all the windows. He likewise new laid the floor of the Chapel with flag-stones, and rebuilt the high wall round the cemetery; on which repairs he expended a very considerable sum. At present the building seems to want a little more such friendly assistance; time, and the weather, having made several visible encroachments on it.

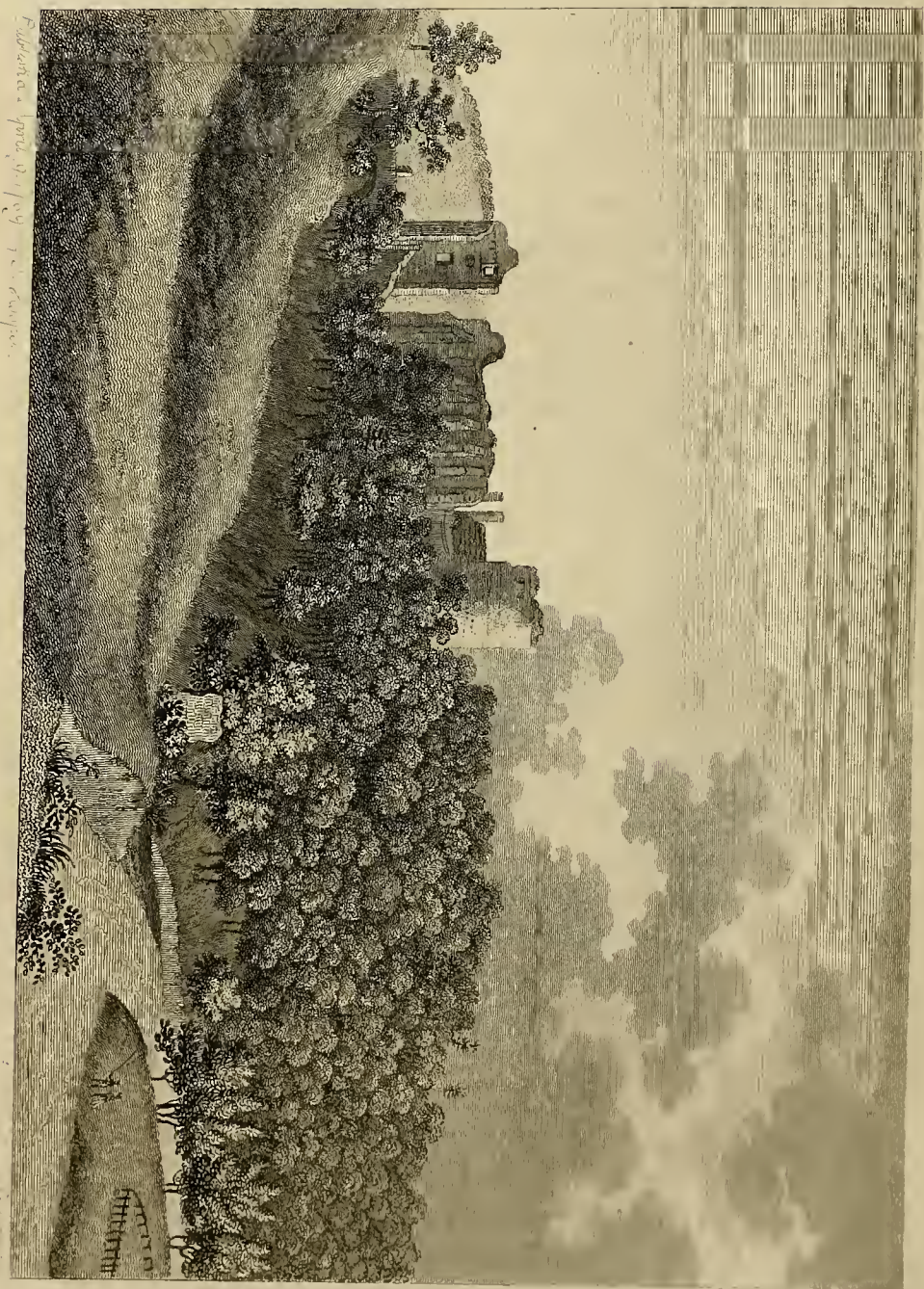
THIS Chapel is surrounded with a handsome stone wall, the entrance on the north side. The entry into the Chapel is by two doors, one in the north, the other in the south side. The height of the Chapel within, from the floor to the top of the high arched roof, forty feet eight inches; breadth, thirty-four feet eight inches; the length, sixty-eight feet.

AT the south-east corner there is a descent by a flight of twenty steps into a crypt or chapel, partly subterraneous, which likewise is supposed to have served for a sacristy and vestry; the east end of this building is above ground, occasioned by the sudden declivity of the hill. The height is fifteen feet, breadth fourteen feet, length thirty-six feet: it is lighted by a single window.

THIS whole Chapel is profusely decorated with sculpture, both within and without. On the outside are a number of niches for statues: but whether any were ever placed there, is doubtful. The inside is divided into a middle and two side aisles, by seven columns on each side, supporting pointed arches; and over them, in the middle aisle, which is higher than those on each side, is a row of windows.

The roof, the capitals, key-stones, and architraves, are all covered with sculptures, representing flowers, foliage, passages of sacred history, texts of scripture, and grotesque figures; all executed with an astonishing neatness. The apprentice's pillar before mentioned, by some called the Prince's Pillar, supposed in compliment to the princely founder, or more probably from its superiority to the others, has on its base a number of dragons and other monsters, whose interwoven tails are quite clear of, or detached from, its surface. The author of a pamphlet, containing a minute description of this Chapel, speaks thus of this pillar: "It has, on the base of it, several dragons, "in the strongest or first kind of *basso relievo*, as one can easily thrust "a finger or two between some parts of the dragon and the base. "The dragons are chained by the heads, and twisted into one another. "This beautiful pillar has round it, from base to capital, waving in "the spiral way, four wreathes of the most curious sculpture of "flower-work and foliage, the workmanship of each being different, "and the centre of each wreath distant from that of the neighbouring "one a foot and a half. So exquisitely fine are these wreathings, "that I can resemble them to nothing else but Brussels lace. The "ornaments upon the capital of this pillar are, the story of Abraham "offering up Isaac; a man blowing on an Highland bagpipe, with "another man lying by him; and on the architrave joining it to the "smaller one on the south wall, with your face to the east, and to "the entry of the sacristy, you read the following inscription in old "Gothic characters, thus: *Forte est vinum, fortior est Rex, fortiores "sunt mulieres: super omnia vincit veritas.* Esdras, ch. iii. 4.

HERE were formerly several monuments, two of which are remarkable; viz. that of George Earl of Caithness, who died A.D. 1582; and another engraved in stone, supposed to be for Alexander Earl of Sutherland, grandson to King Robert Bruce. He is represented in armour, in a cumbent posture, his hands on his breast, as in the act of prayer; on each side his head a lion rampant, at his feet a greyhound. At the front of the third and fourth pillar, between them and the north wall, there is a large flag stone covering the opening of the family vault, wherein ten Barons of Roslin are now buried. This vault



ROSLIN CASTLE.

vault is so dry, that their bodies have been found entire after eighty years, and as fresh as when first buried. These barons, says Mr. Hay, in his MS. in the Advocate's Library, were buried of old in their armour, without any coffin; and were successively, by charter, the patrons and protectors of masonry in Scotland. And, continues he, the late Roslin, my good father* (grandfather to the present Roslin), was the first that was buried in a coffin, against the sentiments of King James VII. who was then in Scotland, and several other persons well versed in antiquity, to whom my mother (Jean Spottiswood, grand niece of Archbishop Spottiswood) would not hearken, thinking it beggarly to be buried in that manner. The great expence she was at in burying her husband, occasioned the sumptuary acts which were made in the following parliaments.

The *Theatrum Scotiæ* records a superstitious tradition concerning this Chapel, which is, that before the death of any of the family of Roslin, the building appears to be all on fire.—This View was drawn A. D. 1788.

ROSLIN CASTLE, MIDLOTHIAN, OR EDINBURGHSHIRE.

IT is uncertain when and by whom this Castle was first erected. About the year 1100, William de Sancto Clero, son of Waldernus Comte de St. Clair, who came from England with William the Conqueror, obtained from King Malcolm Canmore a great part of the lands of the barony of Roslin; and, as building of castles was then much in vogue, it is probable that some castle might have been built about this time, but not the present one; great part, at least, of which, if one may judge by its style, is of very modern date. Little occurs in the history of this Castle before the year 1455, when we read that Sir James Hamilton was confined in it, under the ward of the Earl of Orkney, by King James II.; but after some time was released and taken into favour.

It appears that William St. Clair, the founder of Roslin Chapel, lived in great state at his castle here. The author of the description of the chapel

*Good father, *i. e.* father-in-law.

chapel before quoted, says, from Hay, "About that time (i. e. the building of the chapel, A.D. 1440.) the town of Roslin, being next to Edinburgh and Haddington, in East Lothian, became very populous, by the great concourse of all ranks and degrees of visitors, that resorted to this prince, at his palace of the castle of Roslin; for he kept a great court, and was royally served at his own table in vessels of gold and silver; Lord Dirleton being his master household, Lord Borthwick his cup-bearer, and Lord Fleming his carver; in whose absence they had deputies to attend, viz. Stewart laird of Drumlanrig, Tweddie laird of Drumerline, and Sandilands laird of Calder. He had his halls, and other apartments, richly adorned with embroidered hangings. He flourished in the reigns of James I. and II. His princess, Elizabeth Douglas, already mentioned, was served by seventy-five gentlewomen, whereof fifty-three were daughters of noblemen, all clothed in velvet and silks, with their chains of gold, and other ornaments; and was attended by two hundred riding gentlemen in all her journies: and, if it happened to be dark when she went to Edinburgh, where her lodgings were, at the foot of the Black Fryer's Wynd, eighty lighted torches were carried before her."

THE village of Roslin was erected into a burgh or barony, by King James the Second, at Strivelin, June 13, 1456; with a weekly market on Saturday, a yearly fair on the feast of St Simon and St. Jude, a market cross, &c. The same was confirmed by King James VI. Jan. 16, 1622; and by King Charles I. May 6, 1650.

ANNO 1554, this Castle, with that of Craig Millar, and the town of Leith, were burnt by the English army sent by King Henry VIII. to punish the Scots for refusing their queen Mary to his son, afterwards King Edward VI. This army laid waste the country seven miles round Edinburgh. Most of the present buildings seem to have been erected since that time.

DECEMBER 11, 1681, this Castle, and the adjacent chapel, were plundered by a furious mob, chiefly inhabitants and tenants of the barony.

THIS Castle stands on an almost insulated rock, in the delightful glen or valley on the north side of the river Esk, which runs through a deep rocky bed, wooded down to the water's edge. Its situation, though



Engraved from a drawing by W. G. Smith.

CRAG MILLER CASTLE. PL. I.

though inconceivably romantic and pleasant, is very ill chosen for a castle, being commanded by hills on both sides of the river, whence one may look down the tops of its chimnies. The site of the chapel is much better calculated for a place of strength. The access to the Castle is on the east side, by means of an arch over a deep gulley, and through a once strong gate. One of the buildings, converted to a dwelling house, is still inhabited by the family of a gardener, who rents the grounds, famous for their production of strawberries. This house is more modern than the rest of the building; on it is the date of 1563, as I think, the marks of the pencil with which I took it down having been partly effaced. Through part of the Castle there is a descent of a great number of stone stairs, to the bottom, whence there is a door opening into the garden. In this descent we pass the kitchen, which is very large, and has three fire-places. On the right, in entering the Castle through the gate, and opposite the gardener's habitation, there are some arches, buttresses, and pieces of walls. A small distance north-west of the castle, stands the two gable ends of the parish church; having trees now growing in its aisles. It is still used as a burial ground; and, with the accompaniment of the adjacent view, make a very solemn scene.

THE environs of this place are famous for three victories gained by the Scots over the English in one day; the latter end of February, A.D. 1302.

THIS View, which shews the south-west aspect of the Castle, was drawn A.D. 1788.

CRAIG-MILLER CASTLE. MID-LOTHIANSHIRE. PLATE I.

THIS Fortrefs, which was once a royal one, is situated on an eminence, three miles south of Edinburgh. Both its first builder and the time of its erection is unknown.

THIS place occurs pretty early in the national records; in a charter of mortification, in Haddington's collections, granted in the

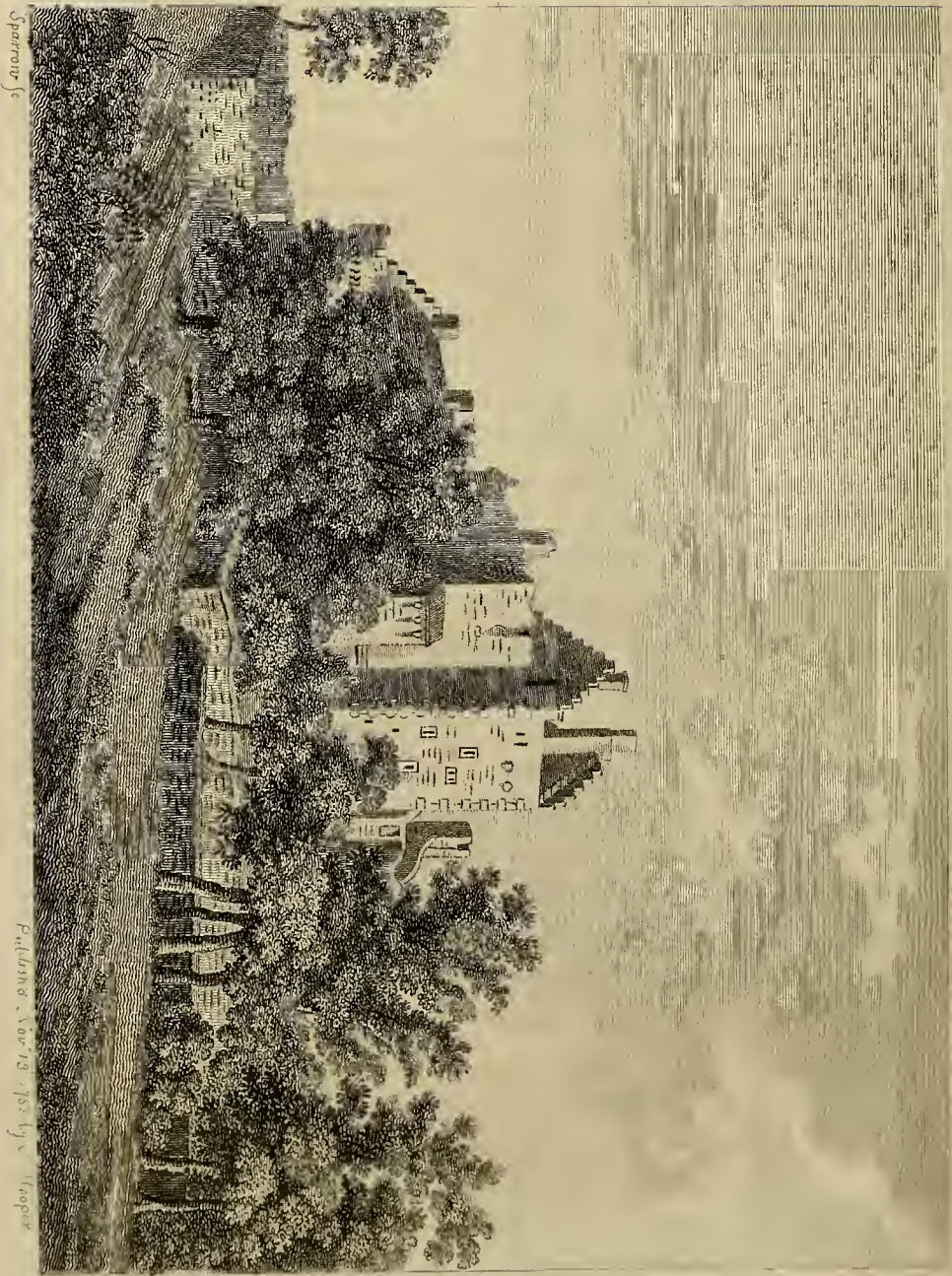
reign of Alexander II. A.D. 1212, by William, son of Henry de Craig-Miller; by which he gives, in pure and perpetual alms, to the church and monastery of Dunfermline, a certain toft of land in Craig-Miller, in the fouthern part, which leads from the town of Nidreif to the church of Liberton, which Henry de Edmonton holds of him.

CRAIG-MILLER afterwards became the property of John de Capella; from whom it was purchafed by Sir Simon Preston in 1374. William, a fucceffor to Sir Simon, was a member of the parliament which met at Edinburgh June 1, 1478. He had the title of Domine de Craig-Miller. This caſtle continued in the poſſeſſion of the Preſtons almoſt three hundred years; during which time that family held the higheſt offices in the magiſtracy of Edinburgh.

IN 1477, the Earl of Mar, younger brother to King James III. was confined here a conſiderable time. It was alſo the reſidence of King James V. during his minority, when he left Edinburgh Caſtle on account of the plague: and here the Queen Dowager, by the favor of the Lord Erſkine, his conſtant attendant and guardian, had frequent interviews with the young monarch, whiſt the duke of Albany, the governor, was in France.

A. D. 1554, this Caſtle, with that of Roſlin, and the town of Leith, were burned and plundered by the Engliſh. Probably moſt of the preſent buildings were erected ſince that time; at leaſt, their ſtyle of architecture does not ſeem much older than that period. Queen Mary, after her return in 1561, made this Caſtle her reſidence. Her French retinue were lodged at a ſmall village in the neighbourhood, which, from that circumſtance, ſtill retains the appellation of Petit France.

THIS Caſtle conſiſts of a ſquare keep, or tower, ſeveral ſtories high, encompassed by a ſquare machicollated wall, flanked by four circular towers, one at each angle, and again incloſed by an outer wall. The barnekin, or rampart wall (according to Mr. de Cardonel, from whom this account is chiefly taken), is thirty feet high, with turrets and parapets. On the principal gate is the date of 1427. Whether this is meant to record the time that part was built, or an after-repair,



CRAIG MILLER CASTLE. PL. 2.

Sparrow

Published by J. S. Rogers

repair, is uncertain. There are a great variety of apartments; the hall is large, and well lighted, considering the mode of ancient times; has a semicircular ceiling, and measures in length thirty-six feet, in breadth twenty-two; and, at the east end, has a chimney eleven feet wide. The ascent of the keep is by an easy flight of very broad stone stairs. On the east side of the outer walls are the arms of Cockburne of Ormston, Congalton of that ilk, Moubay of Barnbogle, and Otterburn of Redford, with whom the Prestons were nearly connected. Over a small gate, under three unicorns' heads couped, is a wine press and a ton, the rebus of Preston. There are a variety of armorial bearings all over the outside of this building. The apartment shewn as queen Mary's, is in one of the upper turrets; it measures only five feet in breadth, and seven in length: but has, nevertheless, two windows, and a fire-place. It is remarkable, that among the many rooms shewn as having been occupied by this unhappy queen, as well in England as Scotland, most of them are such as a servant would now almost refuse to lodge in.

ABOUT the time of the restoration, this Castle and lands came to the family of Gilmour, and at present belongs to Sir Alexander Gilmour: part of it is habitable, and occupied by a farmer.

THIS View, which shews the north-east aspect, was drawn A. D. 1788.

CRAIG-MILLER CASTLE. PLATE II.

THIS Plate shews the south west and by west side of the Castle, opening into an orchard. The prospect from this edifice over the adjacent country is extensive and beautiful.

THIS View was drawn A. D. 1788.

THE CROSS OF EDINBURGH.

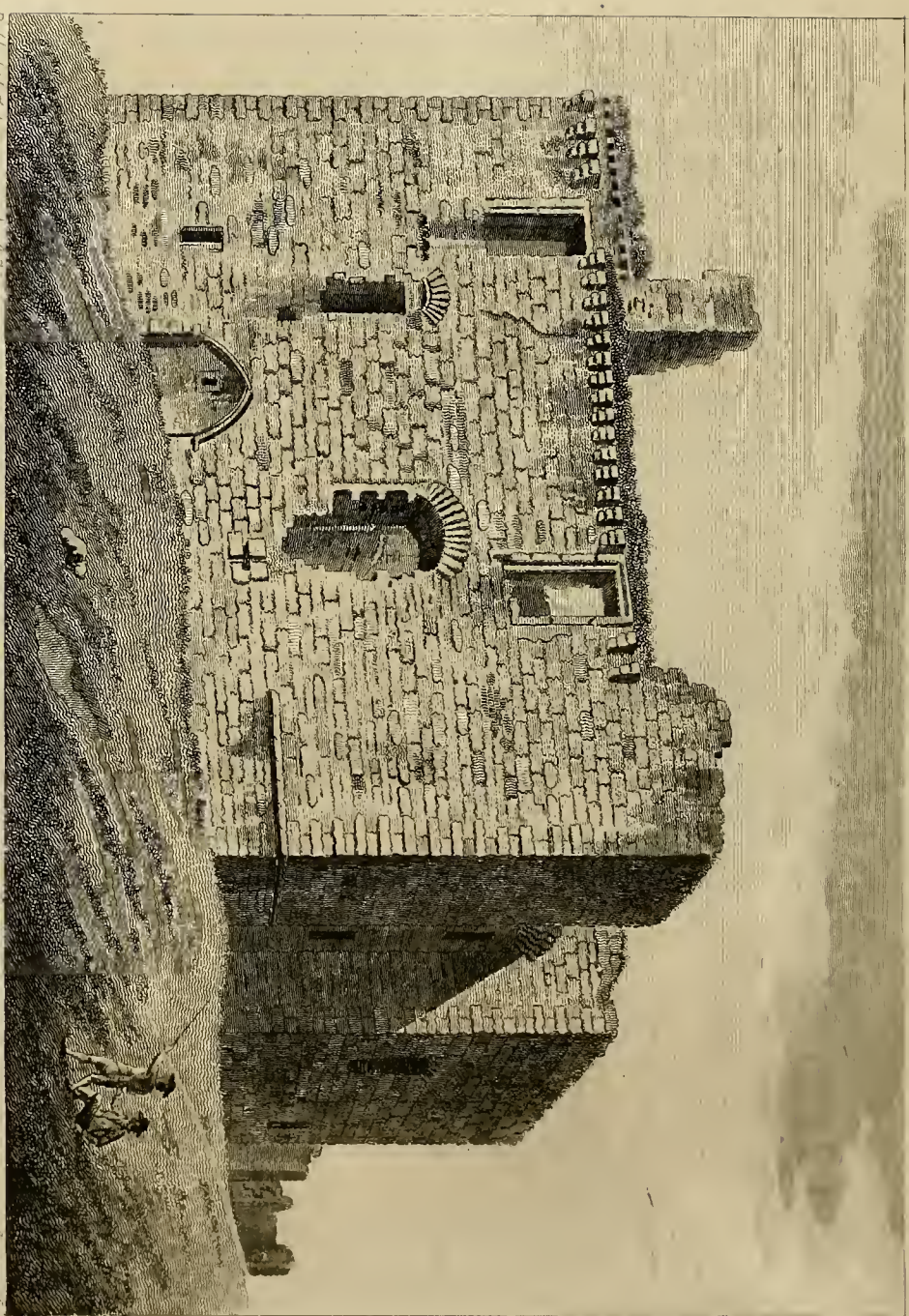
THE date of the erection of this Cross is not mentioned by Arnot; but, from the style of its construction, it did not seem to have been of any great antiquity. It was of that kind of mixed architecture which came into fashion about the latter end of Queen Elizabeth, partly Gothic, and partly Grecian. For the following description I am obliged to Mr. Arnot: "The building was an octagon of sixteen feet diameter, and about fifteen feet high, besides the pillar in the center. At each angle there was an Ionick pillar, from the top of which a species of Gothic bastion projected; and between the columns there were modern arches. Upon the top of the arch fronting the Netherbow, the town's arms were cut, in the shape of a medallion, in rude workmanship. Over the other arches, heads also, cut in the shape of a medallion, are placed. These appear to be much older workmanship than the town's arms, or any other part of the cross. Four of them are preserved in the tower built at Deanhaugh, by Mr. Walter Ross, Writer to the Signet. They are in alto relievo: the engraving is good, but the Gothic barbarity of the figures themselves bears the appearance of the lower empire. One of the heads is armed with a casque; another is adorned with a wreath, resembling a turban; a third has the hair turned upwards from the roots towards the occiput, whence the ends of the hair stand out like points. This figure has over its left shoulder a twisted staff, probably intended for a sceptre. The fourth is the head of a woman, with some folds of linen carelessly wrapped round it. The entry to this building was by a door fronting the Netherbow, which gives access to a stair in the inside, leading to a platform on the top of the building. From the platform, rose a column, consisting of one stone upwards of twenty feet high, and of eighteen inches diameter, spangled with thistles, and adorned with a Corinthian capital, upon the top of which was an unicorn.

FROM the Cross at Edinburgh royal proclamations, and the more
solemn

Published July 25 1789 by J. Hancock.

C R I G T O N C A S T L E .

J. Parrow sc.



solemn denunciations of law, were published. There also, before the art of printing, the mode of publishing acts of parliament was, by the heralds reading them aloud from the Cross.

WHEN plans were formed for enlarging and beautifying the city, this building was reckoned to incommode the streets. It was accordingly removed on the 13th of March, 1756, by order of the Town Council, with concurrence of the Lords of Session and Justiciary. The place whereon it stood is marked by the causeway, being paved in the figure of an octagon, with radii diverging from a stone in the centre. Public proclamations continue to be made there. There also company daily resort, from one to three o'clock, for news, business, or meeting their acquaintances, nobody frequenting the Exchange.

FOUR of the heads, which were over the arches in the Cross, are built up in Mr. Ross's tower, as has been already observed. The pillar is preserved in Lord Somerville's park, in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh.

THIS view was engraved from a drawing made about the year A. D. 1750.

CRIGHTON CASTLE.

CRIGHTON CASTLE stands about ten miles south-east of Edinburgh, and two miles south of Foord.

OF this edifice Mr. Pennant gives the following description.

“ THIS Castle is seated on the edge of a bank above a grassy glen, “ was once the habitation of the Chancellor Crighton, joint guardian “ with the Earl of Callendar of James II., a powerful and spirited “ statesman in that turbulent age, and the adviser of the bold but “ bloody deeds against the too-potent Douglas; facts, excusable only “ by the plea of necessity of state.

“ DURING the life of Crighton it was besieged, taken, and levelled

“with the ground by William Earl of Douglas, after a siege of nine months*.”

It was rebuilt, and some part, which appears more modern than the rest, with much elegance.

THE front of one side of the court is very handsome, ornamented with diamond-shaped facets, and the soffits of the staircase beautifully carved; the cascs of some of the windows adorned with rosettes and twisted cordage.

THE dungeon called the *Mas-More* is a deep hole, with a narrow mouth.

TRADITION says, that a person of some rank in the country was lowered into it, for irreverently passing the Castle without paying his respects to the owner.

IN a MS. description of Midlothian, among Mr. M'Farlan's papers in the Advocate's library, Edinburgh, this Castle is thus described; “The Castle of Crichton is a well-built and strong house; it is well situated, with the park and wood thereof adjoining thereto.”

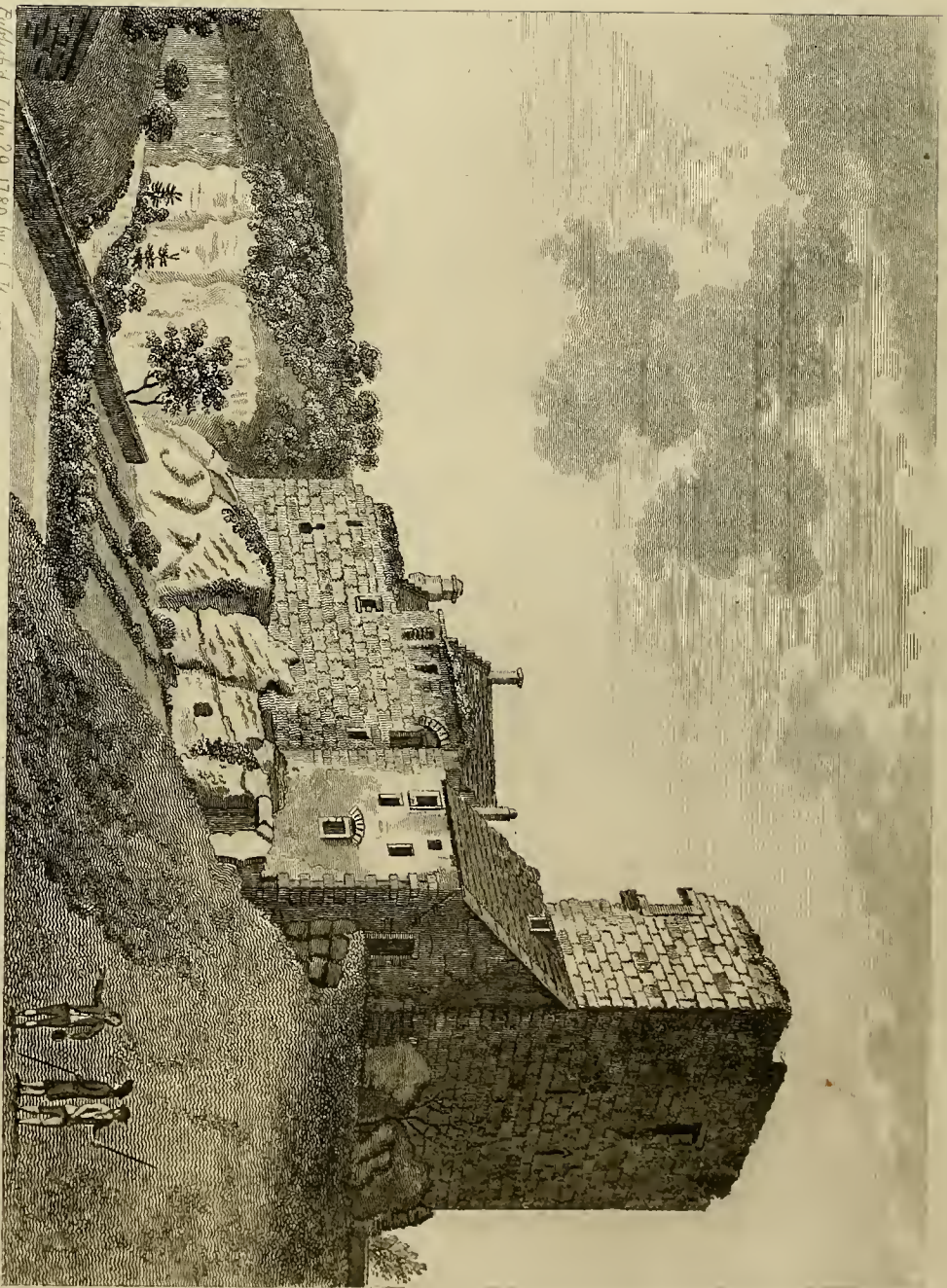
THIS Castle is at present the property of Alexander Callender, Esq.

THE parish church had been collegiate; founded in 1449 by the Chancellor, with the consent of his son, for a provost, nine prebendaries, and two singing boys, out of the rents of Crichton and Locherwort.

* *Lives of the Douglasses*, 169.

Published July 29 1789 by J. Stanger

HAWTHORNDEN PL. 1.



W. B. R. 1789

HAWTHORNDEN. PLATE I.

HAWTHORNDEN is a small fortalice, or castellated mansion, situated on a high projecting rock overhanging the river of north Esk, about two miles below Roslin Castle.

THIS building, like most of the ancient Scottish mansions, consists of a square-vaulted tower, with walls of great thickness, calculated to serve as an asylum, or temporary retreat, from the depredations of civil insurrections or foreign invasions: circumstances that frequently happened in the turbulent times in which these buildings were erected. This tower is, if the expression may be allowed, grated on the native rock: adjoining to it were some additional buildings, also constructed for defence: these and the tower are now in ruins: but some part of the latter had a habitable room within the memory of persons now living. In the upper story of this building there is now growing a sycamore tree of a considerable size. The gate of entrance, though of a more modern date than the tower, is probably older than the now dwelling house; the iron door was lately remaining; and over the gate are loop holes answering to others at the bottom of the tower. At what time, and by whom this tower was built, is uncertain; the first time it occurs in record as a fortalice, is in a charter of the year 1433, though probably it is of a much older date.

THE buildings now inhabited were partly rebuilt by Mr. William Drummond, the poet, in 1638, and partly by his son and successor, Sir William Drummond, as we learn from the following inscription on a building in the back court:

Divino Munere Gulielmus

Drummondus Johannis

Equitis Aurati filius

Ut honesto Otio qui-

esceret sibi et succes-

soribus instauravit

Anno 1638.

FROM

FROM the window of these buildings, as well as from the adjacent garden, there is a most delightful and romantic prospect, similar to those given by poets of Fairy land, the river Esk running with a murmuring stream close under the eye, through a deep rocky glen, whose sides are clothed with wood to the water's edge, the stream here and there breaking against large stones, or the projecting rocks, which exhibit a variety of picturesque forms tinged with different colours. What greatly adds to the beauty of the scene is, that though the banks are plentifully wooded, there are here and there bare spots, through which the rocks contrasted with the foliage appear to great advantage; a circumstance much wanted in the prospects on the Wye, and other celebrated scenes.

UNDER and near the mansion two ranges of caves have been scooped out of the rock; vulgar tradition makes them the work of the Picts, which opinion is embraced by Dr. Stukeley, who in his *Itinerarium Curiosum* has given a plan of them. This opinion is thus combated by Maitland in his *History of Edinburgh*: at the distance of about three miles to the westward of Dalkeith, is situated the seat of Hawthornden, wherein 'tis said the celebrated poet Drummond, in the reign of King James the Sixth, wrote his poems. This house stands on the north-eastern side of the river North Esk, in the county of Mid-Lothian, underneath which are the noted caverns of Hawthornden, by Dr. Stukeley, in his *Itinerarium Curiosum*, said to have been the King of Pictland's castle or palace: which nothing can shew the Doctor's credulity more than by suffering himself to be imposed upon by the tattle of the vulgar, by whom, all things they cannot account for, are ascribed to the Picts, without the least foundation; for these caves, instead of having been a castle or palace, I take either to have been a receptacle for robbers, or places to secure the people and their effects in, during the destructive wars between the Picts and English, and Scots and English; which is in some measure confirmed by a number of works of the same kind, on the English and Scottish borders, and in the northern parts of Scotland, to secure the people and their effects against the English and Danish plunderers and cruel depredations, which I think will, in some sort, appear by the following description of them:

THE entrance into these caverns is in the side of a perpendicular
rock,

rock, of great height above the river, to which you descend by twenty-seven high steps cut into the said rock; then passing along a board, about the length of five feet, and breadth of ten inches, you mount the rock on eight steps, and arrive at the mouth of the cave, or an imaginary palace; within the entrance of which, on the left-hand side, cut in the rock, is a long and narrow trance or passage, ascended to by two steps, of the length of seventy-five feet and breadth of six, vulgarly called the King's gallery, near the upper end of which (likewise cut in the rock) is a narrow dungeon, denominated the king's bed-chamber; and on the right-hand side of these caverns, also cut in the rock, is another cave, of the length of twenty-one feet, and breadth of six feet, descended to by two steps, denominated the King's guard room; these are the fine apartments of the royal dungeons by Dr. Stukeley and the populace called a Pictish castle and the royal palace! And in descending the rock, before you pass the board, there is a room (but no part of the pretended palace) cut out of the rock, of a modern workmanship, called the Cypress Grove, wherein 'tis said Drummond composed his poems. It is of the length of seven feet, six broad, and five and a half in height. The three rooms above-mentioned, by their amazing great strength in access I take to have been at first a shelter place for a band of thieves and robbers: and the house being since built over them, and a draw well sunk through the King's guard room, I imagine it to have been made by the proprietor, to let down his effects by, to secure them from an enemy; for by the narrowness of the way, by steps, and along the board, it could not be effected. Such places of security were not peculiar to Scotland; for Tacitus, in his Customs of Germany, tells us they had a number of subterraneous houses and caverns to secure themselves and effects in time of war. We have likewise many instances of which, both in the southern and northern parts of Scotland, as aforesaid."

THUS far Maitland. That these caverns were occasionally used as lurking places we are told by Fordun, who says, that in the year 1338, when the English were masters of Edinburgh, the famous Alexander Ramsay concealed himself in the caves of Hawthornden, with a company of resolute young men, and issuing out from thence as occasion presented itself, attacked small parties of the English, and plundered

their quarters. A variety of incredible and superstitious stories have been fabricated respecting the depth of these excavations, particularly of one formerly styled the Elve's cave, the original entrance into which has been stopt up by a fall of the rock. It also seems as if these caves were constructed for habitations, from the communication made with a deep draw well, and from another having pigeon holes cut into it; but whether this was originally made, or done since, is doubtful.

SEVERAL delightful walks through the woods on the sides of the rocks are laid out with the greatest taste and judgment, seeming rather like the work of nature than of art; and benches of rude stone are judiciously deposited at some of the most striking points of view.

HAWTHORNDEN, with several other considerable estates in the neighbourhood, were granted by a charter from Helen Abernethy to Sir William Douglas of Strabrock, her nephew; and that charter is confirmed by charter in the possession of the present proprietor, granted to the said Sir William Douglas by King Robert the Second, in the 17th year of his reign.* In this charter of confirmation the fore-named Helen Abernethy is designed daughter and one of the nieces of Sir Lawrence Abernethy of Hawthornden. Upon comparing this charter of King Robert the Second with the public records, it appears that the above-mentioned Sir Lawrence Abernethy was a second son of Sir William Abernethy of Salton.

AFTER the above grant of the lands of Hawthornden to Douglas of Strabrock, they remained with that name and family for more than 200 years; and in the year 1598 were purchased by Sir John Drummond, second son to Sir Robert Drummond of Carnack, and father to the celebrated poet and historian, William Drummond, of Hawthornden, whose pleasant poem of the Dunghill Battle has shaken the sides of successive generations. This gentleman was not only an historian and poet, but also a great projector in mechanics; fifteen or sixteen articles of his invention

* In this charter John, Earl of Carrick, afterwards Robert III., is mentioned by the King as a witness, under the title of his eldest son, Seneschal of Scotland, which sufficiently refutes the common error of his being illegitimate; but this mistake has already been fully cleared up by the late celebrated Thomas Ruddiman, and Mr. Gordon of Burchlaw, advocate in Edinburgh.

are recorded in the patent granted him by King Charles the First, annexed to the folio edition of his works. Among them are boats navigating without sails or oars, many military machines, and the perpetual motion.

HERE, it is said, he entertained for some considerable time as his guest, Ben Jonson, the poet, who, we are told, walked from London to converse with him, and to see Hawthornden; indeed, a more proper place to fill the mind with poetic images cannot easily be conceived. The present Mrs. Drummond of Hawthornden is the fifth in descent from Sir John Drummond; and by marriage with her, that estate returned to the family of Abernethy, being now the property (through his spouse) of the right reverend Dr. William Abernethy Drummond, a Scotch bishop, who has, in the following inscription on a stone tablet placed over a beautiful seat on the rock, commemorated his kinsman and predecessor, and also Mr. Drummond the poet.

To the Memory of Sir Lawrence Abernethy of Hawthornden,
second son to Sir William Abernethy of Salton, a brave
and gallant soldier, who at the head of a
party in the year 1330 conquered Lord
Douglas five times in one day, yet
was taken prisoner before sun set.
Ford: Lib. XIII. Cap. 44.

And
To the Memory of
William Drummond, Esq. of Hawthornden,
poet and historian, an honour to his family,
and an ornament to his country, this seat
is dedicated by the reverend Dr. William
Abernethy Drummond, spouse to
Mrs. Drummond of Hawthornden,
and second son to Alexander Abernethy of Corbie,
Banffshire. Heir male of the Abernethys
of Saltoun in the year 1784.

O sacred

O sacred Solitude, divine retreat,
 Choice of the prudent, envy of the great,
 By thy pure stream, or in thy waving shade,
 I court fair wisdom, that celestial maid:
 There from the ways of men laid safe ashore,
 I smile to hear the distant tempest roar;
 There blest with health, with business unperplexed,
 This life I relish, and secure the next.

THIS View shews the entrance into the house, with the old tower and loop holes. It was drawn A.D. 1789.

HAWTHORNDEN. PLATE II.

IN this view is shewn the old tower, the top of the mansion, the door or present entrance into the cave, and, at a distance, the river North Esk. It was drawn A.D. 1789.

HAWTHORNDEN. PLATE III.

HAWTHORNDEN is here presented in its most romantic point of view, as it appears when seen from the river; the sycamore tree mentioned in the description, Plate I. is shewn on the top of the rock; the projecting rock rising over the trees towards the left hand, is denominated the pulpit, from being shaped something like the sounding board of that machine.

ROSLIN and HAWTHORNDEN make two of the fashionable excursions for all strangers visiting Edinburgh. Indeed, those who have not seen them, particularly the latter, have missed some of the most beautiful and picturesque scenes in the south of Scotland.

THIS view was drawn A.D. 1789.



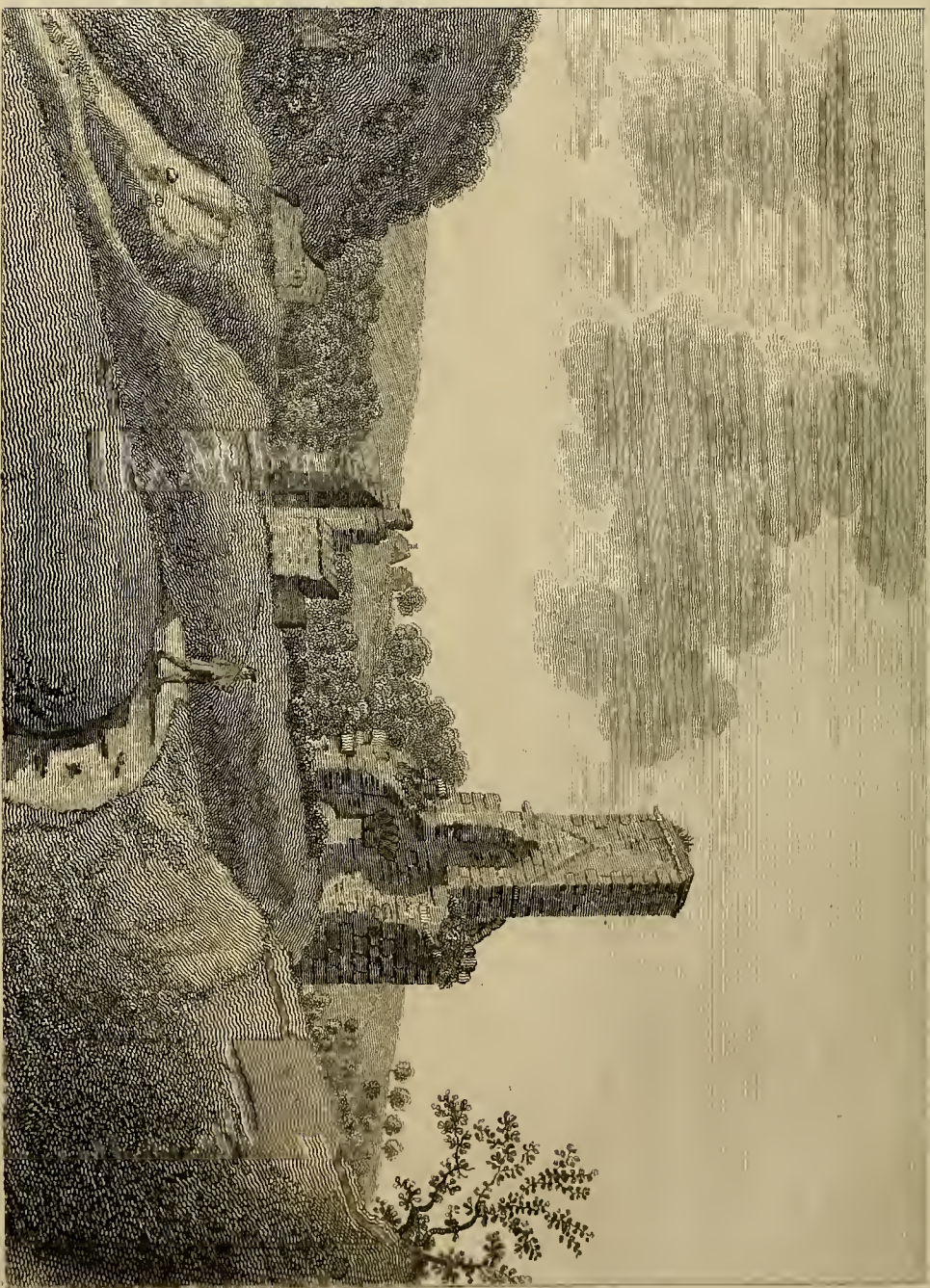
Engraved by J. Macgillivray

HAWTHORNIDEN CASTLE, Pl. 2.



HAWTHORNDEN, PL. 3.

Engraved Jan. 15th 1790 by J. Bowyer



Published March 27. 1790 by J. Hooper.

WOODCUTS IN PLATE.

Part II.

WOODHOUSE LIE. PLATE II.

WOODHOUSE LIE is another of the beautiful scenes on the North Esk; it was seemingly a small castellated mansion, situated on an eminence or mount, evidently factitious. Very little of the building, except a huge chimney, and some straggling walls, are remaining on the mount; below it, to the westward, is a small fragment of a round tower. Under the ruins on the mount are several fine vaults. There is in the neighbourhood a modern mansion, the seat of —— Tiltler, Esq. called also Woodhouse Lie, which is frequently mistaken for this.

CRAWFORD, in his memoirs of the affairs of Scotland, mentions a shocking instance of cruelty perpetrated on the lady of this house in the year 1569, during the troubles between Queen Mary and the Earl of Murray. His words are, “ But to return to Hamilton of Boswellhaugh, he was one of those who, among bold and loyal men of that clan, fought for the queen at Longside, was then taken prisoner and sentenced to be hanged, but afterwards made his escape, and was forfeited. His wife, who was heiress of Woodhouse Lie, not thinking her husband’s crimes would affect her estate, willingly abandoned that of Bothwellhaugh, which was his ancient patrimony, and possessed herself of her own: but Murray being informed of the matter by Sir James Ballandine (a mighty favourite of his, to whom he had gifted Woodhouse Lie) sent some officers to take possession of the house, who not only turned the gentlewoman out of doors, but stripped her naked, and left her in that condition in the open field, in a cold dark night, where before day, she became furiously mad, and insensible of the injury they had done her. From this moment it was, that Hamilton resolved upon Murray’s death, which upon the 23d of January, 1750, being Saturday, he thus accomplished at Lithgow.”

IN Mr. Pinkerton’s collection of ancient Scottish songs, he gives one from tradition, entitled, the Laird of Woodhouse Lie; the substance of

which is, that at a great feast, where there were present full twenty golden dames, with every one her knight, each lady being called on to give to the minstrels the name of her favourite, in order that they might celebrate his prowess and accomplishments in their verses, the lady of Woodhouse Lie commanded them to sing Salton's praise. Her lord taking offence at it, expressed his anger in such a manner as alarmed her; whereupon she consulted her nurse, who advised her to poison him, and prepared the poison, which the lady administered to him at dinner in a glass of wine. News coming to the father of his son's death, and the supposed cause, he immediately repaired to the King, and throwing himself at his feet, besought justice. The King, incensed at the lady's crime, ordered her to be burnt at the stake. The ballad closes with her lamentation and admonition to every dame to take warning from her fall.

THIS ballad (says Mr Pinkerton) is now first published*; whether it has any real foundation the editor cannot be positive, though it is very likely

* *THE LAIRD OF WOODHOUSE LIE.*

I.

Shyning was the pointed ha
Wi gladsum torches bricht;
Full twenty gowden dames sat there,
And ilkane by a knicht;
Wi music cheir,
To please the eir,
Whan bewtie pleas'd the sicht.

II.

Wi cunning skill his gentle meid
To chant, or warlike fame,
Ilk damsel to the minstrels gied
Some favourit chieftan's name;
"Sing Salton's praise,"
The Lady says—
In faith she was to blame.

III.

"By my renown ye wrang me fair,"
Quoth hautie Woodhouse Lie,
"To praise that youth o' sma report,
"And never deim on me;
"When ilka dame
"Her fere cold name,
"In a this companie."

IV.

The morn she to her nourice geed:
"O mickle do I feir
"My Lord will slay me, sin yestrene,
"I praised my Salton deir.
"I'll hae nae ease,
"Till Hevin it please,
"That I lay on my beir."

"Mair

likely. There is a Woodhouse Lie nigh to Edinburgh, which may possibly be that here meant.

THIS ruin belongs to General Lockhart, Count of the Roman empire.

V.

"Mair wold I lay him on his beir,
The craftie nourice said;
"My saw gin ye will heid but anes
"That fall nae be delaid."
"O nourice say,
"And, by my fay,
"Ye fall be weil appaid."

VI.

"Take ye this drap o deidly drug,
"And put it in his cup,
"When ye gang ot the gladsum ha,
"And sit ye down to sup:
"When he has geid
"To bed bot dreid,
"He'll never mair rise up."

VII.

And she has tane the deidly drug
And pat it in his cup,
Whae they gued to the gladsum ha,
And sat them down to sup;
And wi ill speid
To bed he gied,
And never maid raise up,

VIII.

The word came to his father auld
Neist day by hour of dyne,
That Woodhouse Lie had dried yestrene
And his dame had held the wyne.
Quoth he, "I vow
"By Mary now,
"She fall meit sure propine."

- IX.

Syne he has flown to our gude king,
And at his feet him layne;
"O Justice! Justice! royal liege,
"My worthy son is flayne.
"His lady's feid
"Has wrought the deid;
"Let her receive the paine."

X.

Sair muvit was our worthy King,
And an angry man was he;
"Gar bind her to the deidly flake,
"And birn her on the lie:
"That after her
"Na bluidy fiere
"Her reckless Lord may flee."

XI.

"O wae be to ye nourice,
"An ill dethe may ye die:
"For ye prepar'd the deidly drug
"That gard my deary die:
"May a the paine,
"That I darraine
"In ill time, licht on thee!

XII.

"O bring to me my gown o' black,
"My mantel, and my pall,
"And gie five merks to the friars gray
"To pray for my poor faul:
"And ilka dame,
"O gentle name,
"Bewar o my fair fall."

WOODHOUSE LIE, PLATE II.

THE former view shewed the great chimney, and other fragments of the building, as viewed from the south-east. This view exhibits the western aspect, the fragment of the round tower, the artificial mount, and the river North Esk.—They were both drawn A. D. 1789.

MARCHISTON TOWER.

THIS building stands a small distance from the Writes houses: Maitland, in his history of Edinburgh, gives the following account of it:

“ALTHOUGH the Wright’s mansion house appears to be above three hundred and sixty years standing, yet I take the house of Marchiston, by the manner of its construction, to be of much ancients date; but what adds chiefly to its fame is, its once having been the seat of the most celebrated John Lord Napier, baron of Marchiston, who, by his admirable and most useful discovery of the Logarithms, has raised to himself and country an everlasting monument of honour.

THIS tower, although its appearance carries very little of the fortrefs, was (according to Craufurd) in the beginning of June, A.D. 1572, during the disputes between the loyalists and associates, attacked by the latter, who marched out with the best part of their strength, and two pieces of ordnance, to batter it, and make a diversion. This occasioned the raising of the siege of Nidderie Seaton.

A. D. 1573, Marchiston is mentioned by the same author as being used for a prison by Drury, the English general, sent to the assistance of Morton the regent.

MARCHISTON Tower was lately the property of the Lord Napier, who resided in it.

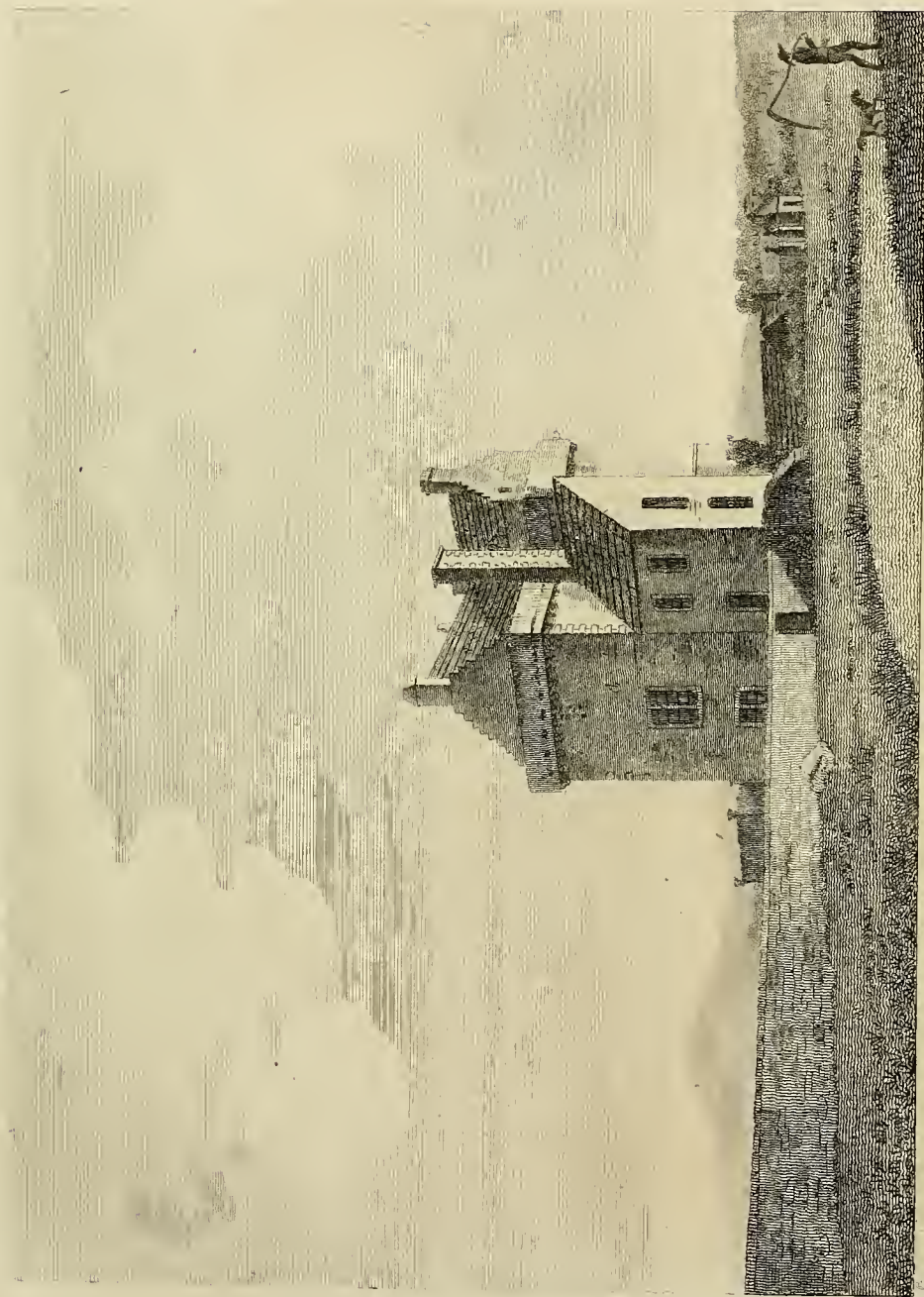
THIS view was drawn A.D. 1789.

SETON.

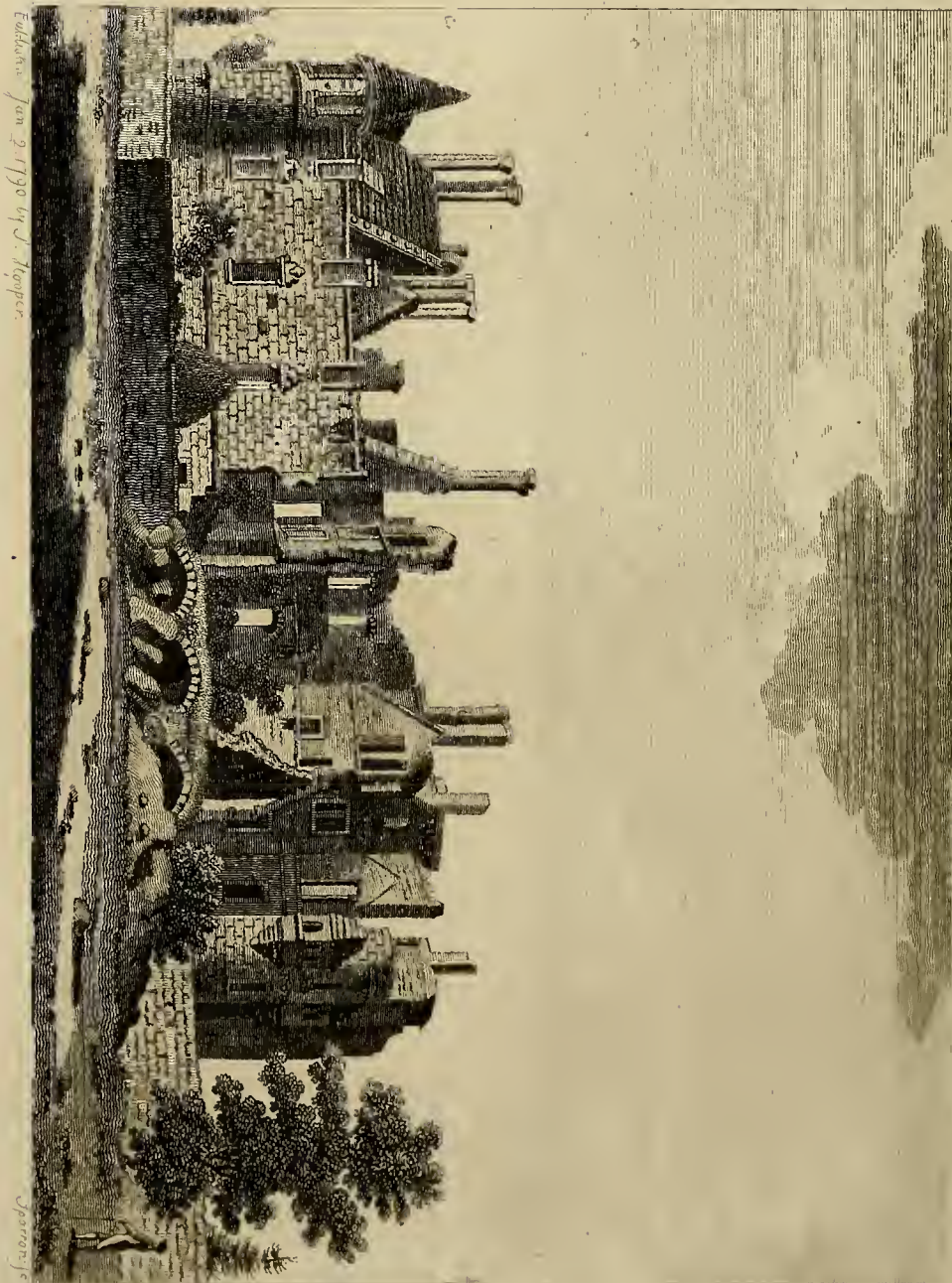


Published March 8. 1799 by J. Hooper.

WOODHOUSE LIE PL. 2.



MARCLINTON TOWER.



Engraved Jan 2 1790 by J. Knappe

SEAPONT HOUSE.

Warrant

SETON HOUSE. PLATE. I.

A CASTLE, or Mansion, has, it is said, stood hereabouts from a very distant period. This has frequently been destroyed by the English in their different invasions. The greatest part of the building, whose remains are here delineated, were erected about the time of Queen Mary, by George, the fourth Lord Seton, as appears by the inscription on his monument in the adjacent church. There is a tradition that this building was never finished; but this notion probably refers to the church, whose spire was never completed. The style of architecture, in the greatest part of this edifice, would point out the time of its construction, was there no other evidence; the ornaments, of which there are a great profusion, being much in the taste of those at Heriot's Hospital, Edinburgh. The eastern end of the building seems rather older than the rest, and is not in a line with it, but forms a very obtuse angle.

The whole, both mansion and church, are inclosed with an outer wall, defended by towers pierced with loop holes for musquetry.—In the year 1715, a party of the rebels made Seton House a garrison for some time, and when they abandoned it, it was occupied by the king's troops. The Rev. Mr. Robert Patten, who relates this circumstance, calls it “an ancient castle, very large, encompassed with a very high stone wall, but no ditch.”

THE Wintons estate was, about the year 1779 or 1780, sold in lots; that of Seton church and house was purchased by Alexander Mackenzie, Esq. of Edinburgh, to whom it now (A.D. 1789) belongs. Probably the church, which appears to have been originally parochial, was, after being made collegiate, granted away like those of the dissolved religious houses.

THIS magnificent edifice has stood empty for many years, except that some common tradesmen occupied a corner of it about twenty six-years ago. The sole use to which it is now put, is that of a storehouse for the fruit and potatoes raised by the gardener who occupies the grounds.

THIS View was taken A.D. 1789.

SETON HOUSE. PLATE II.

THIS view shews the building in a much more perfect state, it having been drawn a great many years ago. There is a tradition, that King Charles the First was entertained here with all his retinue.

SETON CHURCH, EAST LoTHIAN.

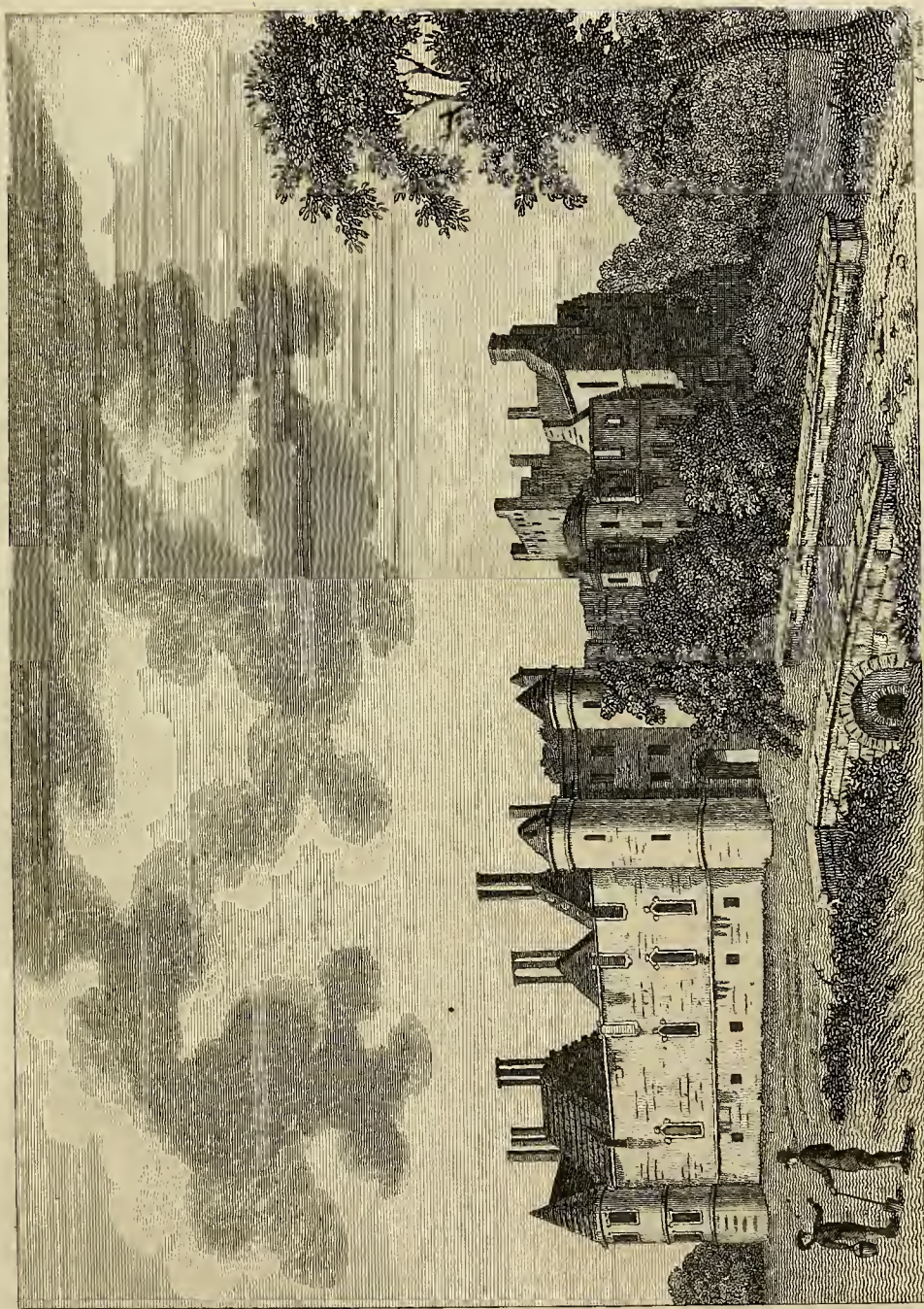
THIS collegiate church, according to the supplement to Keith's Catalogue of Bishops, was founded for a provost, six prebendaries, two singing boys, and a clerk, out of several chaplainries, united for that effect by George, the second Lord Seton, the 20th of June, 1493; the charter of foundation was afterwards confirmed by Andrew, Abbot of Newbottle, therein designed *Apostolicæ sedis Delegatus*. He built likewise the Revestry, or Sacrist, of Seton, and covered it over with stone, in the reign of King James IV.; and dying a little after, was buried near the high altar of this collegiate church.

In an ancient MS. pedigree of the Seton family, written by Maitland of Lethington, secretary to Queen Mary, and from his time continued by Lord Viscount Kingstoun, the following particulars respecting this church are recorded.*

SIR Alexander Seton, the third of that name, contemporary with K. Ed. III. who died in the latter days of K. David Bruce, was buried in the parish church of Seton. From this it seems as if here was a church before the time of George, the second Lord Seton, and that he only made it collegiate. Katherine Sinclair, the wife of William the first Lord Seton, "Biggit ane yle on the south side of the paroch kirk of
" Seton, of fine estlar, pendit and theikit it with stane, with ane sepul-

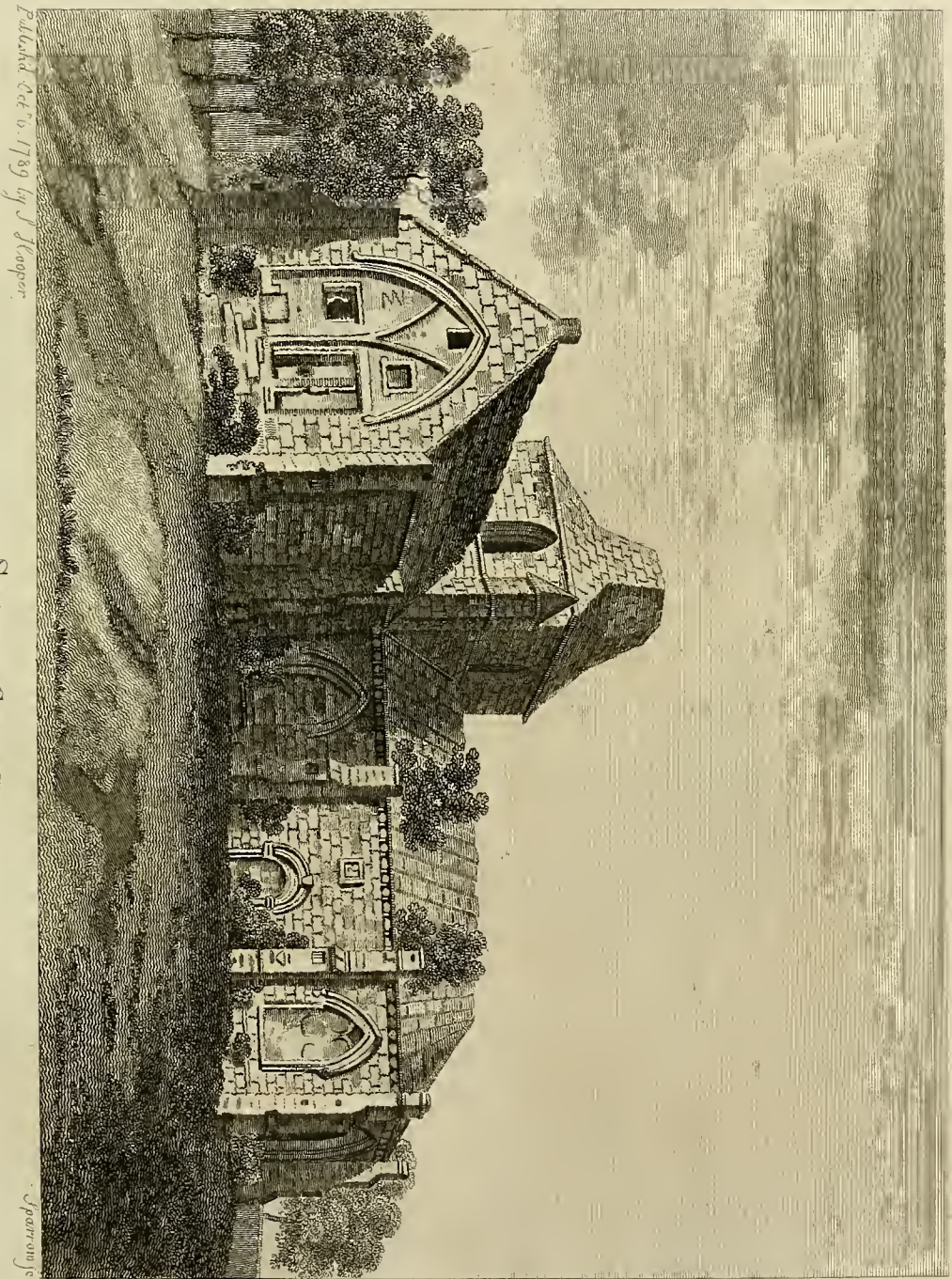
* THIS pedigree was purchased with the library of ---- Seton, of Toch, by Mr. Balfour bookseller, of Edinburgh, who lent it to Captain Robert Riddel, of Glenriddel, who communicated the following extracts to me.

" char,



SEATON HOUSE. PL. 2.





Published &c to 1789 by J. Cooper.

SETON CHURCH.



“char, thairin quhair she lies, and founded ane priest to serve thair
 “perpetually. This lady in widowhood dwelt where now are the priests’
 “chambers in Seton, and planted and made all their yard that they
 “have zit at this day, and held ane grit house and ane honourable.”

JOHN Lord Seton, temp. James the First, was buried in Seton church, in the aisle built by his mother.

LORD GEORGE, the third of that name, who was slain at the battle of Flodden, A. D. 1513, and buried in the choir here; “Theicket
 “the Queir of Seton with stane, and repaired the samen with glaifing
 “windows, maid the desks thairin, and fyllarings above the altar,
 “and pavementit the said Queir, and gave it certaine vestements, an
 “hail compleit stand of claith of gold, and athers of silk.”

JANE, daughter of Patrick Lord Hepburne, widow of this Lord George, after his decease, “Biggit the forewark of Seton above the
 “zet, and also she biggit the northomofs yll of the college kirk of
 “Seton, and took down the yll biggit be Dame Katherine Sinclair,
 “on the south side of it, the said college kirk, because the fyde of it
 “stood to the fyde of the kirk, to make it a perfecte and a proper
 “cornet and a cross kirk, and biggit up the steeple, as ye see it now,
 “to ane grit hight, swa that it wants little of compleiting. This
 “ladie gave many ornaments to the kirk of Seton, as ane compleite
 “stand of purple velvet flowred with gold, ane complete stand of
 “guhyte camosie velvet flowred with gold, ane compleite stand of
 “quhyte dameis, ane compleite stand of shamlet of silk, ane com-
 “pleite stand of black double worset, with uther certain chesabiles
 “and vestiments of fundry silks; and also gave to the said kirk ane
 “grit caise of silver and eucharist of silver, ane chalice over gilt, ane
 “pendicle to the hie altar of fine woven arras, with other pendicles.
 “She loufed the revestrie, and maid grit lockit alinries thearein; she
 “foundit twa prebendaries, and biggit their chalmers and vaults.”

In the time of Lord George (the fourth of that name) “the Eng-
 “lishmen, after the burning of Leith and Edinburgh, came and ley
 “at Seton, burnt and destroyed the castle their, spoilzet the kirk,
 “took away the belles, organs, and all other tursable things, and put
 “them in their ships, and burnt the timber work with the kirk, in
 “the moneth of May, and year of God 1544 years.”

THIS edifice stands within the walls of the castle or mansion, a small distance to the east of it, and seems to have been an elegant building, adorned with sculpture, some of which is still remaining. The spire, as appears from the preceding account, was never finished. The roof is arched, being what is here called, a pend, and covered with flag stones, with which the floor is also paved.

HERE are some monuments; the following is the most remarkable, as it gives some information respecting the building of the mansion whose remains are now extant. The inscription consists of fifty-two lines, contained on one entire slab of marble, five feet six inches in height, and four feet eight inches in breadth :

D. O. M.

Ad Australe Sacelli hujus latus condita sunt corpora Georgii Setonii & Isabellæ Hamiltoniæ nobilissimarum & Æterna memoria dignissimarum Animarum Domicilia.

Georgius, hoc nomine quintus, Setonii Dominus & Familiæ Princeps Latifundia et Rem a Majoribus tradita difficillimis Reipub: temporibus honorifice tenuit et Ampliavit. Jacob Quinto Regnante natus, Adolescens, cum in Galliis ageret, Patre optimo orbatus. Ad suos reversus, brevi post Regni ordinum Decreto eodem remittitur, ibique unus Legatorum Mariæ Reginæ & Francisci Franciæ Delphini nuptias & Antiquæ Gallorum Scottorumque Foedera Sancivit firmavitque. Domum regressus Religionis & Sacrorum Innovatione, Bellis tum externis tum civilibus flagrantem Patriam invenit, cum in Scotiâ Anglus Galliisque, Germaniis et Hispaniis, Scoti etiam inter se dimicaret. Ædis suas bis terve ab Anglis incensas, et funditus deletas, devastatis etiam Prædiis omnibus, in impliorem denuo Splendidiorumque formam restituit. In omnem Fortunam liber semper et intrepidus trucidato a perditissimis hominibus Rege, Acta in Exilium Regiâ a Principium Partibus, Majorum more semper constans stetit. Hac firmitate sæpe carcere & custodia afflictus, sæpe in exilium actus & bonis omnibus exutus ejusmodi calamitates innumeras Fidei in Patriam et veras Principes Testes, forti animo non modo tulit, sed sprexit et superavit. Tandem ab Jacoba Sexto, cujus auspiciis, prudentia et conciliis Scotia Procellis omnibus & Difficultatibus liberata, Splendori

Splendori suo restituta est, ipse etiam honorifice pro meritis acceptis et habitus. Majorum Suorum Locum & Dignitatem tenuit, Primusque ab eo ad Hen. III. Galliarum Regem Legatus cum amplissimis ad firmandam Amicitiam mandatis Mittitur. Quo in munere cum gratam acceptamque utrique principum operam Navaret, lethalem ipsi morbum anteaactæ vitæ Labores adferunt et Patriam redit, intra mensem ad Superos migrat VI. Id. Jan. An. Dom. CIOIO LXXXV. Ætat. circiter LV.

Domina Isabella Hamiltonia Nobilissimis parentibus nata. Patre nimirum D. Willielms de Sanquhar Equite et matre Katherina Kennedie Cassiliffæ Comitissæ Filia, Ipsa Forma, Moribus, omnibusque tum Animi tum Corporis Dotibus insignis, et inter æquales præstans, Georgium hunc Setonii Dominum Maritum nacta, in adversis illi omnibus adjumento et Solatio, in prospero Ornamento fuit. Conjugi charissimo duodeviginti Annos superstes cum communibus Liberis liberaliter et conjunctissime vixit: quicquid a marito fortunarum acceperat cum natis amantes communicavit, eorumque conatus omnes et honesta Studia Bonis suis fovit et premovit; nec exiguos Pietatis hujus et Maternæ Charitatis Fructus vivens percepit. Liberorum muneribus, Dignitatibus et ornamentis ipsa quoque clarior & illustrior, donec Senio & Articulorum Doloribus Morbisque afflicta Deo Animam reddidit II. Id. Novemb. Anno Domini CIOIO CVI. annum agens circiter LXXV. Tam Claris Parentibus orta est hæc Soboles.

Robertus Setonus primogenitus et primus Wentoniæ Comes, hoc Titulo ob propria et majorum merita ab Jacobo Sexto ornatus.

Joannes Eques eidem Regi imprimis charus ab intimis consiliis, Quæstura et pluribus Muneribus Auctus, in flore ætatis è vivis sublatus Liberis tamen relictis.

Alexander multis Annis Senator, et ab intimis consiliis tum princeps Senatus ab ipso ordine electus, demum a Rege prudentissimo qui primus Scotiam Angliamque in unum contulit dominatum, utriusque regni consiliorum Particeps, Fermelinoduni Comes et Regni Scotiæ factus est Cancellarius.

Willielmus Eques Louthoniæ Vicecomes et unus tum Scotiæ tum Angliæ Limitum e Præfectis et Procuratoribus.

Margareta Filia Claudio Hamiltonio Pasleti Domino nupta. Jacobi

primi Abercorniæ Comitæ Mater, totiusque illius Proſapiæ fratrum Sororumque dicti Comitæ fecunda Parens.

Hæ Poſteri norint, & tanti veri, Spectatæque adeo Fæminæ memoriam colant, Virtutes Æmulentur, boniſque, Moribus bona Verba Magnorum Virorum Memoria non Minus utilis eſt quam Præſentia.

A S. F. C. F. F.

BORTHWICK CASTLE.

THIS Caſtle ſtands near twelve miles ſouth-eaſt of Edinburgh, and about a mile and a half north of Middleton. The following account of it is tranſcribed from Mr. Pennant:

“ About a mile farther is Borthwick Caſtle, ſeated on a knowl in “ the midſt of a pretty vale, bounded by hills covered with corn and “ woods; a moſt pictureſque ſcene. It conſiſts of a vaſt ſquare “ tower, ninety feet high, with ſquare and round baſtions at equal “ diſtances from its baſe. The ſtate rooms are on the firſt ſtory, once “ acceſſible by a drawbridge; ſome of the apartments were very large, “ the hall forty feet long, and had its muſic gallery; the roof lofty, “ and once adorned with paintings. This Caſtle was built by a Lord “ Borthwick, once a potent family. In the vault lies one of the name, “ in armour and a little bonnet, with his lady by him: on the ſide “ are numbers of little elegant human figures. The place was once “ the property of the Earl of Bothwell, who, a little before the battle of Carberry Hill, took refuge here with his fair confort*.”

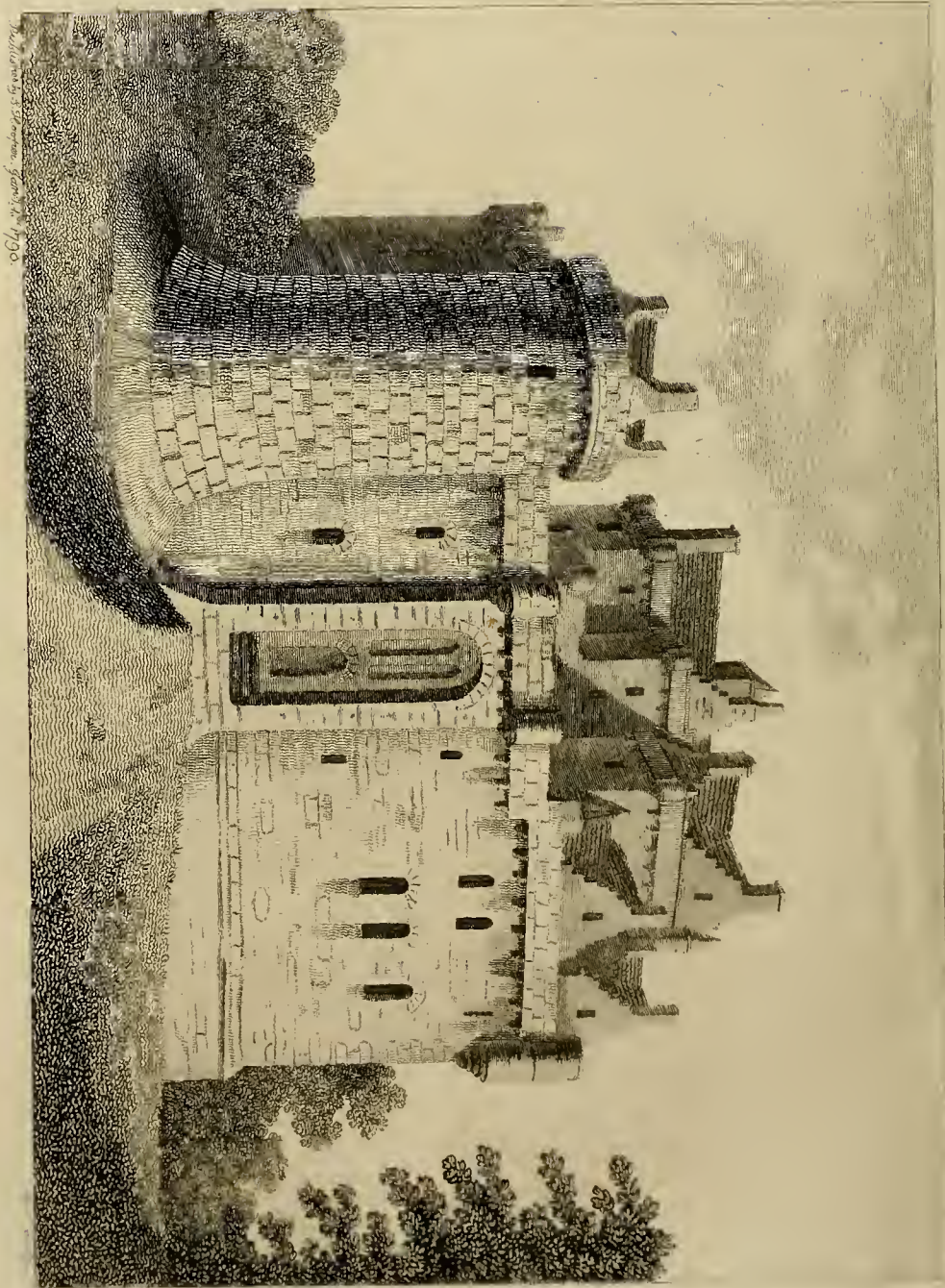
In the MS. of Midlothian, before quoted, the Caſtle of Borthwick is ſaid to be “ a great and ſtrong tower, all of Aſture work within and “ without, and of great height; the wall thereof being above fifteen “ feet of thickneſs. It has an excellent well-ſpring in the bottom “ without digging, and a houſe of good lodgings and well lighted.”

* Critical Enquiry, &c. third edition, 289.



Pub. per J. Hooper D. Oct. 1789

BOTHWICK CASTLE. LOTHIAN.



DALHOUSIE CASTLE, N.B.

DALHOUSIE CASTLE. PLATE I.

DALHOUSIE CASTLE stands near eight miles south-east of Edinburgh and two miles south-east of Laswade. It is, and has very long been, the property of the ancient family of Ramsay, one of whom was created Lord Ramsay August 25, 1618, by King James VI., and Earl of the Castle of Dalhousie, in Midlothian, June 19, 1633, by King Charles I.

IN the MS. description of Midlothian, among Mr. M'Farlan's collection in the Advocate's library, Edinburgh, this Castle is described in the following words :

"THE Castle of Dalhousie upon the South Eske is a strong and large castle, with a large wall of Aslure work going round about the same, with a tower upon ilk corner thereof."

THE present edifice was most probably erected on the foundation of a more ancient building, as, from the style of its architecture, part of it does not seem older than the middle of the fifteenth century.

IT has, even within the memory of persons now living, undergone diverse mutations; these, though they may have made it a more comfortable dwelling, have not added to its picturesque appearance.

BY the favour of a very ingenious gentleman, I am enabled to shew its original form, and also its appearance, before the last alteration.

THESE views were taken within the walls.

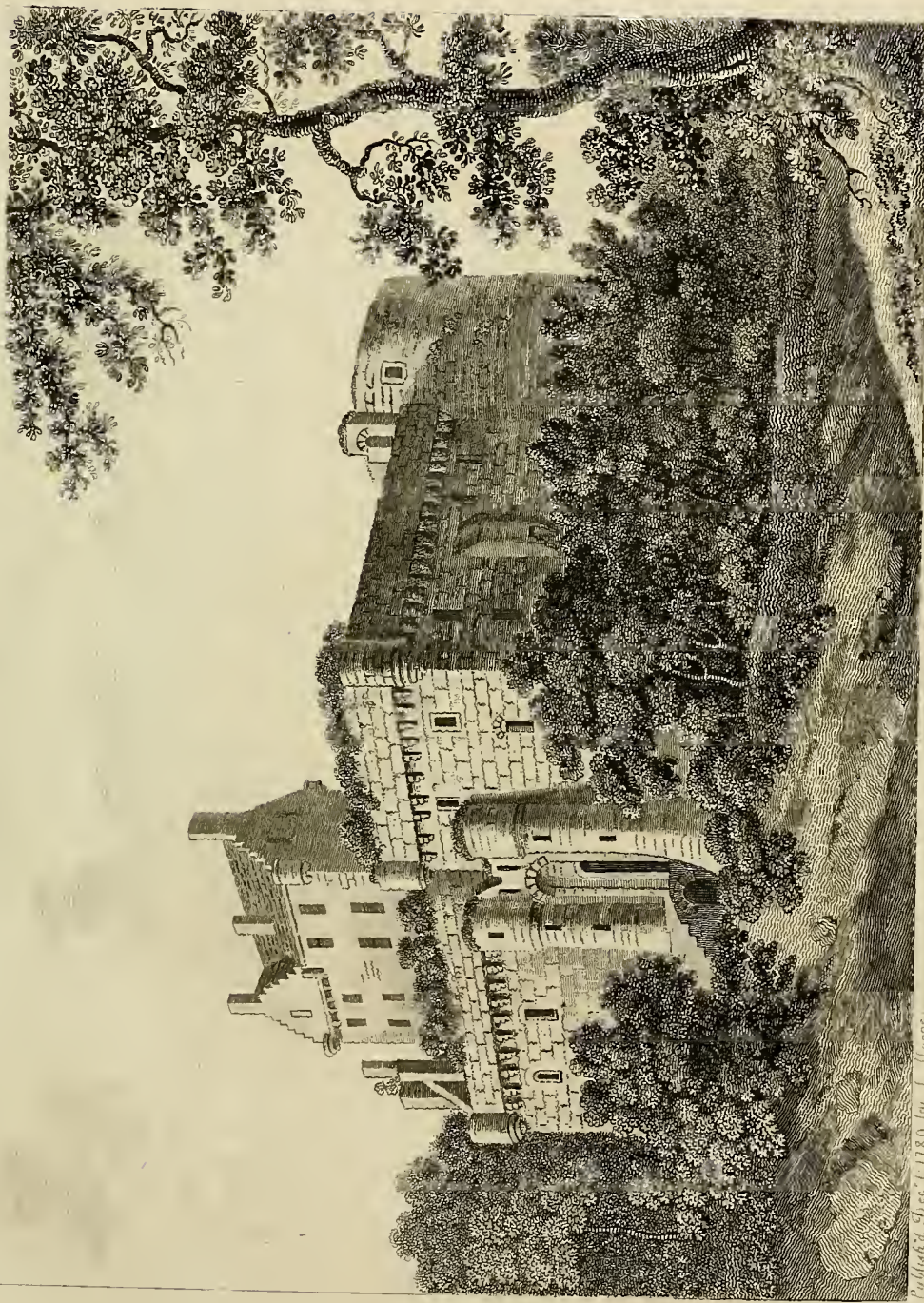
IT is remarked, that there is a great general likeness between this Castle and that of Dirleton. If the time could be ascertained when either of them was first built, a very probable conjecture might be formed of the date of the other.

THIS plate shews the Castle as it was when first built.

DALHOUSIE CASTLE. PLATE. II.

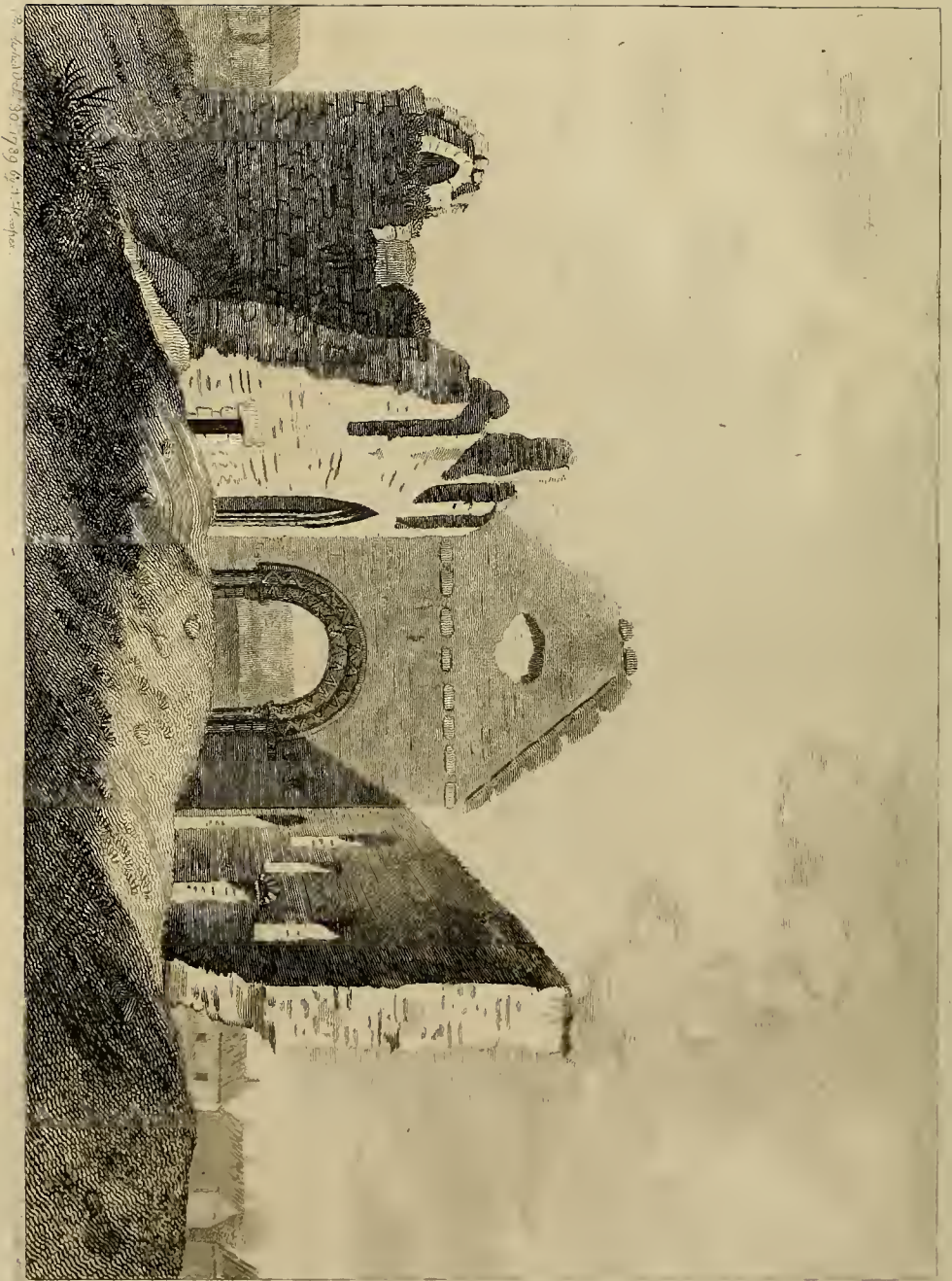
THIS View shews the Castle as it appeared before the last alteration.

HADDING-



DALHOUSIE CASTLE. PL. 2.

Published Dec'r 1789 by J. Stoop.



GUISBOROUGH. CHURCH.

HADDINGTONSHIRE.

GULANE CHURCH.

THIS ruin is the remains of the ancient church of Gulane, which once served that place and the whole parish of Dirleton, for which the vicar had, A.D. 1268, an annual salary of twelve marks, till the year 1612, when the church was, by act of parliament, translated to Dirleton. The last vicar of Gulane is said to have been deposed by King James VI. for the high crime of smoking tobacco—a weed which his majesty deemed only fit for diabolical fumigations.

THE following particulars respecting the church occur in Douglas's Baronage, Nisbet, and other authors:

JOHANNES DE VALLIBUS, Lord of Dirleton, gave in pure and perpetual alms to the episcopal see of Glasgow, ten marks of the farms of his land of Golyn, dated at Edinburgh, 18th April, 1249, which is ratified by King Alexander III. June 4, in the 24th year of his reign.—Nisbet's Appendix, p. 250.

WILLIAM, rector of the church of Gulane, had a long contest with Sir Walter de Congalton concerning the rights of the chapel of Congalton, founded by the ancestors of his family. The dispute was at last submitted by both parties to William, Bishop of St. Andrews, in 1224, who determined it to both their satisfactions, as is fully recorded in the chartulary of Dryburgh.

ROGER, third son to Sir John Congalton of that ilk, had a son, Sir Andrew Congalton, presbyter, who founded the Trinity Altar in Gullen kirk. Sir John Congalton, second son to Henry Congalton of that ilk, who was bred to the church, obtained from George Dunbar, Lord St. John's preceptor of Torpichen, a confirmation of the foundation of the Trinity Altar in Gullen Kirk, by the said Sir An-

drew Congalton, declaring the said Henry Congalton of that ilk to be patron thereof. Dated 18th May, 1526.—*Douglas's Baronage*.

OF this building there was standing, A.D. 1789, the nave, the choir, and a north transept. From the style of its architecture it seems of great antiquity, the nave being divided from the choir by a circular arch, decorated with a dancette, or zig-zag ornament. On each side of a pointed arch, leading out the north transept, is a shield of arms; the westernmost quarterly, a bend and chequer; the easternmost party per pale, the bend and chequer as before; and on the sinister side, beneath a chief charged with three mullets of five points, a lion rampant, over it the letters H. C. and A. Y.; probably there were some letters over the other coat; but if there were, they have been effaced.

THE church measures 128 feet in length, 20 feet in breadth in the nave, and 16 in the choir.

FROM the number of modern tomb-stones in and about it, it seems to have been lately used as a burial place.

NEAR this church stood a small monastery foundation, said to have been a cell to the Cistercian Nuns of Berwick upon Tweed, founded by King David the First.

DIRLETON CASTLE. PLATE. I.

THE builder of this Castle, and the time of its erection, are both unknown. It is mentioned in history as early as the year 1298. It then belonged to one of the family of de Vallibus, or de Vaux; and when King Edward I. invaded Scotland by the eastern borders, surrendered to Anthony Beck, Bishop of Durham, after a very obstinate defence.

HEMING says, "that at the siege of Dirleton, in East Lothian, "about the beginning of July, 1298, the English soldiers were reduced to great scarcity of provisions: they subsisted on the pease "and beans which they picked up in the fields."

"THIS circumstance," says Dalrymple, (from whom this article is transcribed) "presents us with a favourable view of the state of "agriculture in East Lothian, as far back as the thirteenth century."



DIRLETON CASTLE, EAST LOTHIAN.

IN the wardrobe account of the 28th of Edward I. A. D. 1299 and 1300, we find many entries of provision given, by the king's order, to Robert de Malo Lacu for victualling his Castle of Dirleton. A. D. 1306, by a record in Rymer, it appears that Aymer de Valence was directed to seize the Castle of Dirleton into the king's hands, with all its appurtenances, lands and tenements, and all the goods and chattels found in the said Castle, which was to be furnished with munition, and delivered to the brother of Mr. John de Kyngeston to keep it till the King should give other orders.

IN the reign of King Robert I. John Haliburton acquired the Lordship of Dirleton, by marrying the daughter and coheiress of William de Vallibus. In 1402 it belonged to Thomas Halyburton, who was one of the chieftains appointed by Archibald Earl of Douglas to attend the motions of the English.

A. D. 1440 Sir Walter Halyburton, Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, was created a Peer by the title of Lord Dirleton. About the beginning of the last century this Lordship belonged to J. Maxwell, a zealous royalist, who was by King Charles I. created Lord Dirleton; he ruined his estate by his attachment to the royal cause, and soon after the restoration it came into possession of Sir John Nisbet, King's Advocate, in whose family it now (A. D. 1789) remains, and is the property of —Nisbet, Esq. who has a handsome seat near it. During the civil wars in the last century it was taken by General Lambert after a gallant defence, and by him reduced to its present ruinous state.

THE account given in the last edition of Camden, of the proprietors of this Castle, differs from the above; it is as follows: "Dirleton, not far from North Berwick, belonged to the family of Ruthven, till forfeited by them. James VI. gave it to Sir Thomas Erskine, captain of the English Guard, for his happy valour in preserving him from the traitorous attempts of Gowrie, first creating him Baron Dirleton, afterwards, 1606, Viscount Fenton: the first Viscount that ever was in Scotland. It was anciently the seat of the Nesbets, of eminence in the profession of the law, by which they gained their ample fortune. Sir James Maxwell of the bedchamber was created by

James

“ James VI. Lord Elbotle and Earl of Dirleton: but leaving no issue
“ the title is now extinct.”

THE following description of this parish is transcribed from a manuscript account by Mr. Buchan among Mr. M'Farlan's collection in the Advocate's Library, Edinburgh: “ The parish of Dirletoun, in the
“ shire of East Lothian, hath to the east the parish of North Berwick,
“ to the south the parish of Athelstonford, to the south west the parish of Aberladies, and is bounded on the north by the sea.”

CLOSE at the village just mentioned (i. e. Dirletoun) stand the ruins of the Castle of Dirleton, built upon a rock, which was the ancient mansion house of the Lords of Dirletoun, and was demolished by the Englishmen Anno 1650.

THE parish church stood of old in the village of Gulan, from which the parish had also its name, and where the ruins of it and the old burial place are yet remaining, about a mile and a half west from Dirletoun.

THIS view was drawn A. D. 1787.

THE CISTERCIAN NUNNERY

AT NORTH BERWICK. PLATE I.

As the author of the Supplement to Keith's catalogue of the Bishops and Sir James Dalrymple differ in their accounts respecting the foundation of this nunnery, they are here both submitted to the reader: though, from the known abilities and accuracy of Sir James, his relation has the superior claim to our preference.

“ NORTH BERWICK (says the author of the list) towards the mouth
“ of the Frith of Forth, in the shire of Haddington, consecrated to the
“ Virgin Mary, and founded by Malcolm, son of Duncan, Earl of
“ Fife, in the year 1116. Adam de Kilconchar, Comes de Carrick,
“ confirms to the nuns of this place the donation of the patronage of
“ the church of Kilconchar (formerly given them by his predecessors)
“ by his original charter, dated at Kilconchar in the year 1266. This
“ is afterwards confirmed by Gamelinus, Bishop of St. Andrews, in
“ the



NORTH BERWICK NUNNERY.

“ the year 1271. Dame Isabel Home, daughter to Alexander Home
 “ of Polwart, prioress of this place, gives to her kinsman, Alexan-
 “ der Home, in Feu, the tiend-sheaves of Largo church, in Fife, in
 “ the year 1532: and Dame Margaret Home, likewise prioress of this
 “ place, and daughter of the same family, gives a tack of the par-
 “ sonage tiends of Logie, in the diocese of Damblane, to Sir Patrick
 “ Home of Polwart and his heirs, the 24th of March, 1555. The
 “ lands of Methritch and Kirkamfton, with the churches of Mayboil
 “ and Kilbride, &c. belonged to this place.”

THE account given by Sir James is as follows: “ Here was a mo-
 “ nastery of nuns at North Berwick, founded by Duncan, Earl of
 “ Fife, which was governed by a prior and prioress. This was Dun-
 “ can, Earl of Fife, the elder, who died* anno 1154. I have seen a
 “ charter by King David confirming *Elemosinam illam quam Dunc-*
 “ *canus comes dedit Monialibus de North Berwick & terram quæ dicitur*
 “ *Gillecameston, Testibus Waltero Cancellario, Adam Capellano & Hu-*
 “ *gone de Morvill.* To Duncan, Earl of Fife, who died anno 1154,
 “ succeeded Duncan his son, also Earl of Fife, who gave to the mo-
 “ nastery the lands of Muthritht in Fife, and other lands, which are
 “ confirmed by King William; and also the donation by Duncan, the
 “ elder Earl of Fife, of the lands of Kirkamftown, and of two hos-
 “ pitals; so it is like that Earl Duncan the elder was the founder, and
 “ that the church had been originally the cell or kirk of a religious
 “ person, called Campston, which was then dedicated to the blessed
 “ Virgin Mary, and the hospital turned from the first use, and the
 “ rent applied to the monastery. I have seen King David’s confirma-
 “ tion, and that by King William, and one by Duncan earl of Fife,
 “ and many other charters by the Kings, the Earls of Fife and Duncan,
 “ and Adam de Kilconcath, Earls of Carrick, and by Bishops and
 “ other great men, to that monastery, but were unfortunately burnt
 “ in the great fire at Edinburgh in the year 1700, and a few only pre-

* Chron. St. Crucis ad Ann. 1154.

“ ferved, which were not in the fame houfe with the reft. The charter by the Earl Duncan the younger, confirming that of his father, “ is extant.”

THIS view, which fhews the north front, was drawn A. D. 1789.

THE CISTERTIAN NUNNERY.

PLATE II.

THIS ruin ftands on an eminence a fmall diftance north weft of the town of North Berwick, and commands a delightful view of the fea, the ifland of Bafs, and a conical hill, feen afar off, called North Berwick Law.

OF the Nunnery, part of the lodgings, fome of the offices, and a gate, are remaining; and alfo fome very large vaults. The whole clofe in which it ftands is filled with foundations.

THE fite of this monaftery, with great part of the adjacent country, is the property of Sir Hugh Dalrymple, Bart.

This plate fhews the weftern afpect of the ruin. It was drawn A. D. 1789.

THE CISTERTIAN NUNNERY.

PLATE III.

THIS view fhews the vaults mentioned in the former defcription, and the hill, called North Berwick Law; on the top of which two bones of a whale have been lately fet up. Thefe conical hills, or mounts, called Laws, of which there are feveral in the fouth of Scotland, are by fome naturalifts fupposed to be the effects of former volcanic eruptions.

THIS view was drawn 1789.



Published July 3. 1790 by J. Hooper

NORTH BERWICK NUNNERY. PL 2.

By Mrs. J. Hooper



Published Jan 25 1840 by J. G. S.

NORTH BERWICK MONASTERY PL. 3.





Lith. & Steel. 11/10/80 J. H. C.

J. H. C.

RUIN ON THE SHORE OF NORTH BERWICK.



Engraved. March 27. 1789 by J. Kneller.

TANTALLON CASTLE with the BASS & the ISLE of MAY.

opposite

RUIN ON THE SHORE OF NORTH BERWICK.

THIS picturesque little ruin stands on a small sandy mount on the shore of North Berwick, a little to the eastward of the harbour.

VARIOUS are the opinions and reports concerning it, some making it a chapel belonging to the adjacent nunnery, others the chapel of an hospital or hermitage; but no proofs in support of either of these opinions are adduced from history or records.

THE adjacent ground appears to have been used as a burial place, from the number of human bones scattered about it.

THIS view was drawn A.D. 1789.

TANTALON CASTLE. PLATE I.

A VERY diligent search through a variety of books for information respecting the building of this Castle has not been attended with success, nothing appearing in any of them tending to ascertain either its builder, or the time of its erection. From the style of its architecture, it seems of considerable antiquity. It stands a little more than two miles east of the town of North Berwick, on a high rock overlooking the sea, which surrounds it on three sides, its shape being half an irregular hexagon. Much of the building is remaining, though in a ruinous state. It is encompassed towards the land side by a double ditch, the inner one very deep. The entrance was over a drawbridge, through a strong gate, which, with some other parts of the wall, is built with a rough stone, banded at certain distances with square stone. A rising ground covers the ditches and lower parts of the wall, so as to render them invisible to persons approaching it.

THIS Castle, with the Barony, was, in the last century, sold by the Marquis of Douglas to Sir Hugh Dalrymple, in whose family it still continues.

It

It was formerly one of the strong holds of the Douglasses, and was held for some time against King James V. His siege of it, in the year 1527, is thus related by Lindsay of Pitscottie :

“ FURTHER, the King made proclamations to Fife, Angus, Strathern, Stirlingshire, Lothian, Merse, and Teviotdale, to compear at Edinburgh the tenth day of December, in the year 1527, with forty days victuals, to pass with him to Tantallon, to siege the same; and, to that effect, gart send to the Castle of Dunbar, to Captain Morice, to borrow some artillery, and laid great pledges for the same, because the Castle was then in the Duke of Albany’s hand, and the artillery thereof his own; but it was ever at the King’s pleasure, when he had ought ado, and that by the command of the said Duke of Albany: but yet, for restoring and delivering of the same, and observing of a good order, caused three lords to pass in pledge for the said artillery, till it were delivered again and received the same, in manner as after follows; that is to say, two great cannons thrown mouthed, mow and her marrow, with two great botcards and two moyans, two double falcons, and four quarter falcons, with their powder and bullets, and gunners for to use them, conform to the King’s pleasure. Syne past forward to Tantallon, and sieged the same, the space of twenty days; but they came no speed: whether the Castle was so strong, or the gunners corrupted by the Earl of Angus’s moyen, I cannot tell; but the King left it, and was constrained to depart home to Edinburgh without any success of victory, or any hope of winning the said Castle, and had both many men and horses slain at the pursuit of the said Castle; and, at his returning, had a noble Captain of war slain, called David Falconer, who was murdered cruelly by the hands of Archibald Douglas, umquhile treasurer, and father-brother to the said Earl: at whose slaughter the King was heavily displeased, and lamented the same greatly, casting all his ingine, that he might, by his counsel, to obtain the Castle of Tantallon, knowing well, if he had the Castle, there would be no refuge to the Earl, nor his friends, in that country: therefore he caused sundry Lords and Gentlemen to make moyen with the said Captain, called Simeon Pannango, promising him great gifts and rewards, both of lands and
“ gear,

“ gear, with the King’s special favour, and remit of all things bypast
 “ to the said Captain, his brother, friends and servants, whom he
 “ desired, except the Douglasses.

“ OF thir offers, the Captain took to be advised till a certain day,
 “ and syne promised to give the king an answer, conform to his Ma-
 “ jesty’s desire: and, in the mean time, the said Captain sent to the
 “ Earl, Archibald and George, to wit, what was their minds, shew-
 “ ing that he was evil victualed, and wanted artillery, powder, and
 “ bullets; and therefore desired the said Earl and his friends to furnish
 “ him thereof within a certain day, or otherwise it were force to him
 “ to render the aforesaid Castle to the King, or others in his name that
 “ pursued it.

“ THE Earl hearing this message, was nowise content thereof, be-
 “ cause he knew well he could no ways support him, neither with ar-
 “ tillery, powder, nor bullets, because he had none at that time, nor
 “ could provide none hastily; nor yet could he furnish them with
 “ victuals, neither by sea nor land, because the King had watches on
 “ them: that is to say, ships on the sea, and gentlemen on the land,
 “ ever watching that no furnishing should come to the said Castle.

“ THE Captain waiting for an answer of his master the Earl, and
 “ seeing no support to come to him by the said Earl and his friends,
 “ appointed with the King, and rendered the said Castle to him, on
 “ their conditions, as after follows: that is to say, that the King should
 “ remit the said Captain all offences done by him to his Majesty, or
 “ otherwise contrary to the common weal; and shall give a free remis-
 “ sion thereof to him and his friends and servants, and shall grant to
 “ him all bag and baggage; and the King shall have the said Castle,
 “ with artillery and weapons used in defence of the said place, but all
 “ other furnishings, as gold, silver, clothings, and abuilziements and
 “ victuals, shall be the said Captain’s, to dispoise at his pleasure.

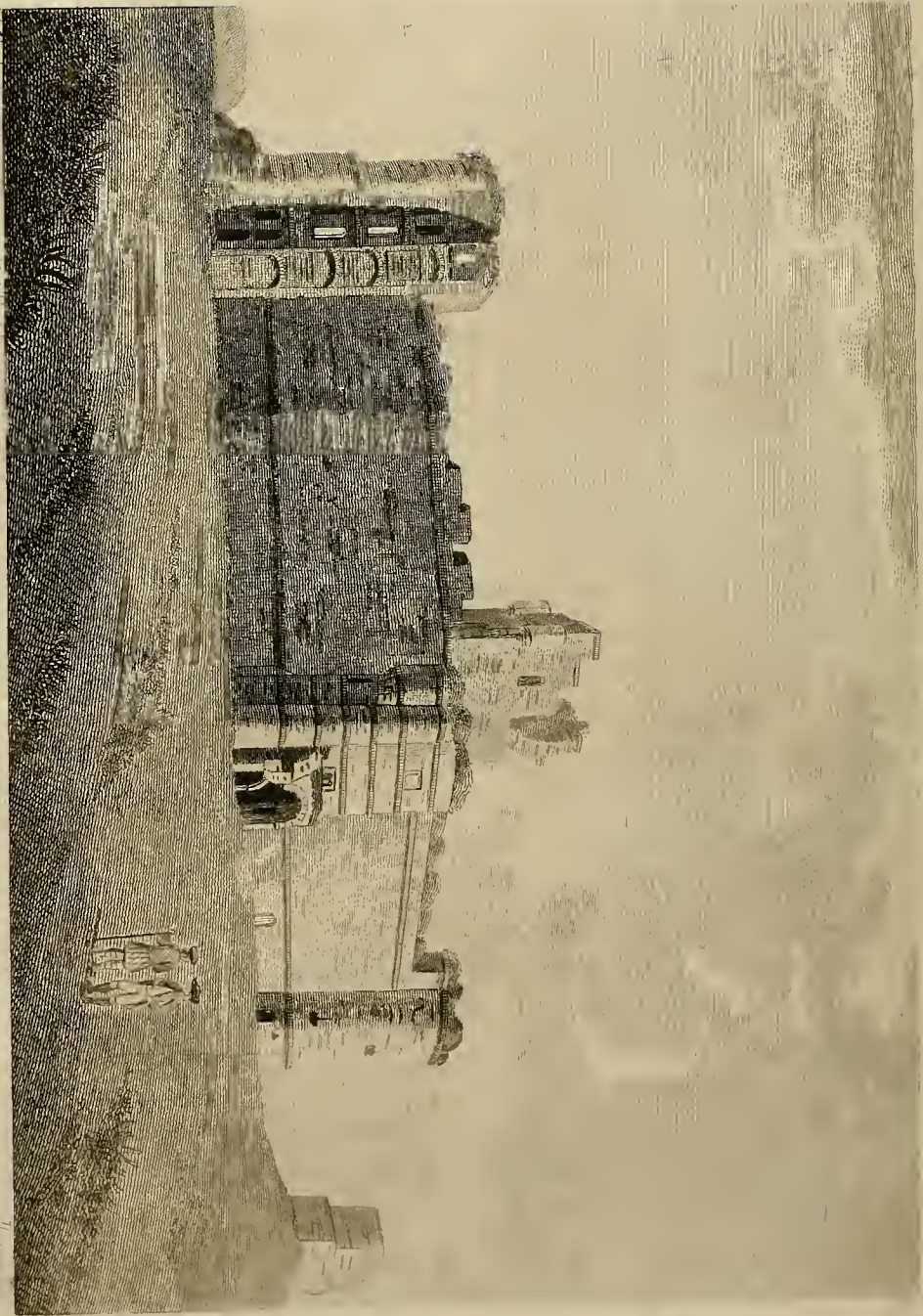
“ OF this appointment the King and the Council were very well
 “ content, and received the said Castle of Tantallon from Simeon the
 “ Captain, and rewarded him according to the King’s promise. Shortly
 “ after the King gart garnish it with men of war and artillery, and put
 “ in a new Captain, to wit, Oliver Sinclair; and caused masons to
 “ come and ranforce the walls, which were left waste before, as trances

“ and thorow passages, and made all maffey work, to the effect that
 “ it should be more able in time coming to any enemies that would
 “ come to pursue it.

THERE is a tradition among the foldiers, that the Scots march now beat was first composed for the troops going on this siege, and that it was meant to exprefs the words, *Ding down Tantallon*.

THIS Castle was destroyed in 1639 by the Covenanters, the Marquis of Douglass having favoured the cause of King Charles I. At present it is entirely in ruins.

FROM this place is a view of the Bass and the Isle of May. The former is a small island, or insulated rock, within the Forth, about a mile distant from the south shore, inaccessible on all sides, except by one narrow passage. Upon the top of this rock there is a spring, which sufficiently furnished water for the garrison of a small castle (now neglected): there is also pasture for twenty or thirty sheep, and a small warren of rabbits: but this rock is more particularly famous for the great flock of sea fowls which resort thither in the months of May and June, the surface of it being almost covered with their nests, eggs, and young birds. The most esteemed among these birds is the Solon Goose and the Kittie Waicke, there being only one other place, that is an island in the west of Scotland, called Ailsay, where these geese breed; and from these two places the country is furnished with them during the months of July and August. The island of the Bass was an ancient possession of the family of Lauder, who for a long time refused to sell it, though solicited to it by several kings. King James VI. told the then Laird, he would give him whatever he pleased to ask for it. To which he answered, “ Your Majesty must e’en resign it to
 “ me, for ill have the ald craig back again.” However, the family at length coming to decay, it was in the year 1671 purchased by King Charles II. during whose reign, and that of his brother James, it was made a state prison, where the western people, in those days called Camcronians, were confined for being in arms against the King. After the Revolution a desperate crew of people got possession of it: and having a large boat, which they hoisted up on the rock, or let down at pleasure, committed several piracies, took a great many vessels, and held out the last of any place in Great Britain for King James; but their boat
 being



CONSTANTINIAN CASTLE, ROME.

being at length either seized or lost, and not receiving their accustomed supply of provisions from France, they were obliged to surrender.

A CAVERN runs through this rock from north west to south east; it is quite dark in the center, where there is a deep pool of water, from thence it widens toward both apertures; that at the south-east side is the highest.

THE Isle of May was formerly dedicated to St. Adrian, who was martyred there by the Danes, and afterwards a religious house was erected there in memory of him. This island is a mile long from north to south, and about a quarter of a mile broad. It lies seven miles from the coast of Fife, has a fresh-water spring, and a small lake. No corn grows there, but in the summer it affords pasturage for one hundred sheep and twenty black cattle. The west side is inaccessible because of high rocks, but the east side is plain, and has four places where boats may put in; one of them a safe harbour for ships during a strong west wind. There are great quantities of fish on the coast of this island, and it abounds with a variety of sea fowl. It formerly belonged to the priory of Pittenweem, but was granted in fee by King Charles I. to Cunningham of Burns, with liberty to build a lighthouse there for the benefit of ships; for the maintenance of which they were to allow two-pence per ton: a tower of forty feet high was built there for that purpose, in which a fire is lighted every night. The first builder was cast away in returning from thence to his house in Fife, in a tempest, supposed to have been raised by witchcraft, for which some poor old women were tried, condemned, and executed. This view was drawn A.D. 1787.

TANTALON CASTLE. PLATE II.

THIS view shews the outside of the Castle, with the gate. It was drawn A.D. 1789. The inside has lately been converted into a garden. Pieces of bombs, cannon balls, and broken arms, are frequently found here; and likewise small copper coins of King Charles I. and II.

HADDINGTON CHURCH.

THIS church, now parochial, is commonly, but erroneously, supposed to have belonged to the nunnery founded by Ada, Countess of Northumberland, but was in reality the church of the Franciscans, of whose foundation the following account is given in the Appendix to Keith's Catalogue: "Haddington, there was also a monastery of Friars in this place, where William, first Lord Seton, was buried, who gave them six loads of coals, to be taken weekly out of his coal-pit at Tranent, and the value of three pounds annually out of the barns."

EDWARD I. defaced this place; the quire of which was called *Lucerna Laudoniæ*, because of its beautiful structure.

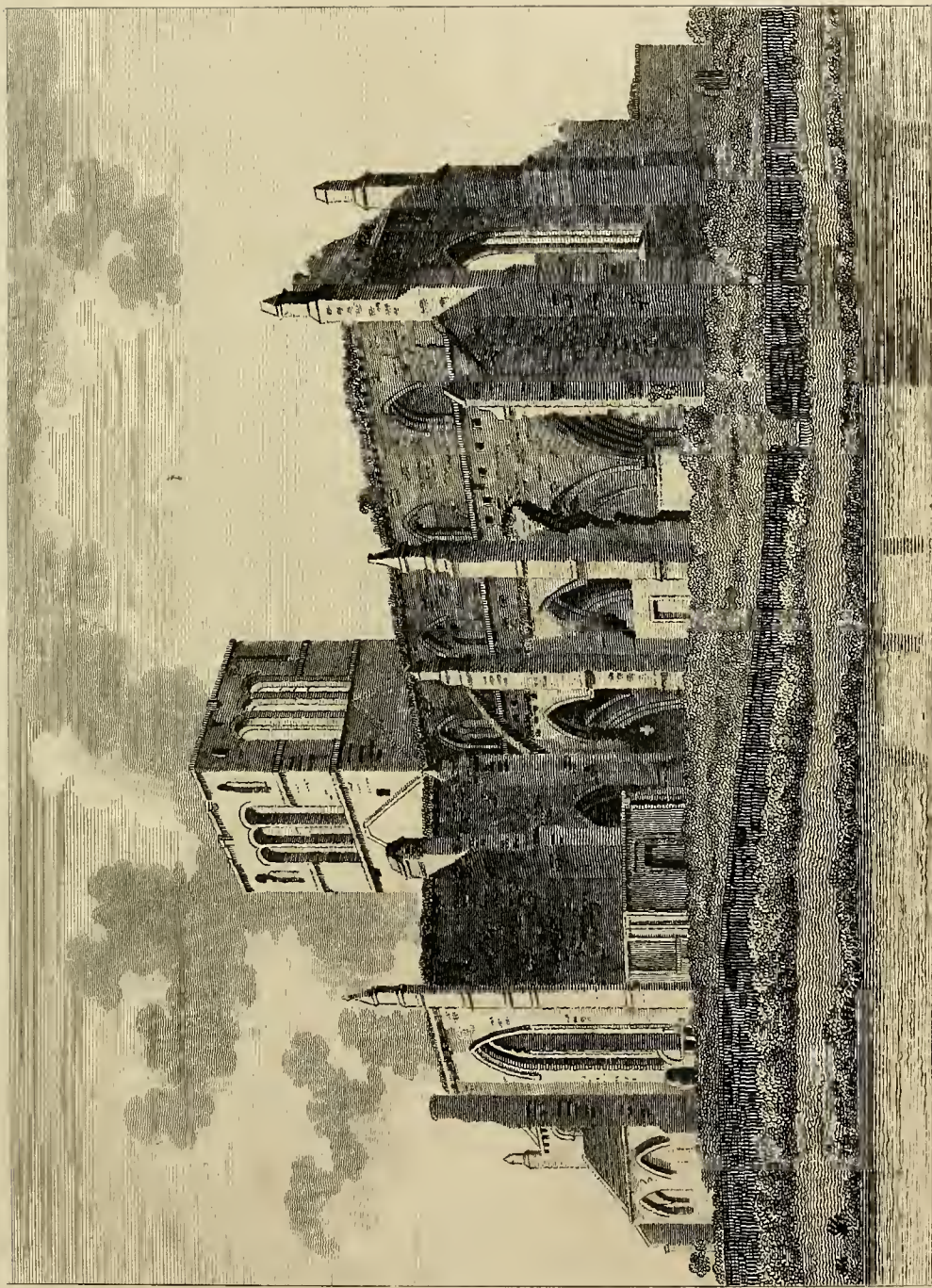
It appears by our manuscript histories, that upon the festival day of St. Ninian, in the year 1421, the waters by constant rain swelled to such height, that there were a great many houses entirely defaced in this place, and the people went into the church in a great boat; so that the Sacristy, with their fine library and ornaments for divine service, were spoiled.

In support of the opinion that this was the Franciscan church, I have been favoured by a friend with the following letter, written by an ingenious clergyman resident near the place;

"SIR,

"I AM favoured with your's of the 28th of last month; and in answer to it am to acquaint you, that I am decidedly of opinion that our present parish church formerly belonged to the Franciscans, or Minorites, and is the same that is styled by Fordun and John Major, *Lucerna Laudoniæ*. As a proof that it belonged to the Franciscan's, the ground adjoining to the church yard is still denominated the Friars' Croft. The convent stood nearly on the same spot where an episcopal chapel has been lately built, and some of its ruins were dug out and removed a few years ago, so that not a vestige of it now remains. In what part of the town the Dominican church and monastery stood I have not been able to discover, as the town

"is



Sp. 1890

Published Oct. 23, 1899 by J. Cooper.

HADINGTON.



DUNBAR CASTLE. PL.

“ is possessed of no public records of any kind prior to the beginning
 “ of the last century; and the town was not only almost entirely de-
 “ stroyed during the memorable siege about the middle of the sixteenth
 “ century, but since that time was almost wholly consumed by fire.”

A FARTHER proof that this was the Franciscan church, arises from the circumstance of that house having suffered by a flood; an event very likely to happen from its vicinity to the river.

IN Douglas's Baronage, page 521, there is an entry of the following benefaction to this house:—“ Sir John Congleton made a donation
 “ (in which he is designed *Nobilis Vir dominus de Eodum*) to the Mi-
 “ norites of Haddington, for the devotion he had to the souls of his
 “ father and mother for furnishing bread and wine to the altar of St.
 “ Duthacus, situate in the nave of the church of the said Minorites,
 “ near to which the bodies of his father and mother are buried; and
 “ the said Minorites are obliged to celebrate the anniversary of the said
 “ John, his father and mother, his ancestors and successors, at the said
 “ altar, so long as there shall be three brethren in the said convent.”

THE western part of this building is now used as the parish church for the town of Haddington. In a chapel here is the cemetery of the Lauderdale family. This view was drawn A.D. 1787.

THE CASTLE OF DUNBAR. PLATE II.

THIS Castle is situated on a reef of rocks projecting into the sea, which in many places runs under them through caverns formed by fissures in the stone.

It is of great antiquity; but the time of its erection is not known. Dunbar Castle is mentioned as early as the year 856, when it was burned by Kenneth King of Scotland. It was long deemed one of the keys of the kingdom.

In 1073 it appears to have belonged to the Earls of March.

ANNO 1296, the Earl of March having joined King Edward I., this Castle was by his wife delivered up to the Scots; upon which Earl Warren, with a chosen body of troops, was sent to take it. The

whole force of Scotland was assembled to oppose them, who, trusting to their numbers, rushed down the heights on the English; but being repulsed with great loss, the Castle shortly after surrendered.

A.D. 1299, the King gave to Patrick, Earl of Dunbar, 200l. sterling, partly in money, and partly in provisions, for providing this Castle with military stores and provisions.

A.D. 1314, King Edward II. after his defeat at the battle of Bannochburne, took refuge in this Castle, where he was received by the Earl of March; and from thence went by sea to Berwick in his way to England.

A.D. 1333, Dunbar Castle was demolished, as appears from Hector Boetius, who says, "That Patrick, Earl of Dunbar, having, on the arrival of the English, dismantled it, and razed it to the ground, despairing to keep it, King Edward III. obliged him to rebuild it at his own expence, and to admit an English garrison therein."

A.D. 1337-8, this Castle, which Buchannan says had been newly fortified, was besieged by the earl of Salisbury. The Earl of March being absent, it was defended by his wife; from the darkness of her complexion, vulgarly called Black Agnes. This lady, during the siege, performed all the duties of a bold and vigilant commander, animating the garrison by her exhortations, munificence, and example. When the battering engines of the besiegers hurled stones against the battlements, she, as in scorn, being, as John Major observes, full of taunts, ordered one of her female attendants to wipe off the dirt with her handkerchief: and when the Earl of Salisbury commanded that enormous machine, called the Sow, to be advanced to the foot of the walls, she scoffingly advised him to take good care of his Sow, for she should soon make her cast her Pigs, (meaning the men within it) and then ordered a huge rock to be let fall on it, which crushed it to pieces.

THE Earl of Salisbury, finding so stout a resistance, attempted to gain the Castle by treachery, and accordingly bribed the person who had the care of the gates to leave them open. This he agreed to do, but disclosed the whole transaction to the Countess.

SALISBURY himself commanded the party who were to enter, and, according to agreement, found the gates of the castle open, and was advancing at the head of his men, when John Copeland, one of his attendants,

ants, hastily passing before him, the Portcullis was let down, and Copeland, mistaken for his lord, remained a prisoner. Agnes, who from a high tower was observing the event, cried out to Salisbury, jeeringly, "Farewell, Montague: I intended that you should have "supped with us, and assisted in defending this fortress against the "English." John Major says, the Earl of Salisbury would have been taken, had he not been pulled back by some of his followers.

THE English, thus unsuccessful in their attempts, turned the siege into a blockade, closely environed the Castle by sea and land, and strove to famish the garrison, when Alexander Ramsay having heard of the extremities to which Dunbar was reduced, embarked with forty resolute men, eluded the vigilance of the English, and taking the advantage of a dark night, entered the Castle by a postern next the sea, and sallying out, attacked and dispersed the advanced guards. The English commander, disheartened by so many unfortunate events, at length withdrew his forces, after having remained before Dunbar during nineteen weeks. He even consented to a cessation of arms, and departing into the south, entrusted the care of the borders to Robert Manners, William Heron, and other Northumbrian Barons.

A.D. 1475, Alexander, Duke of Albany, having escaped from confinement in the Castle of Edinburgh, fled to this Castle, which then belonged to him. Here he was shortly after besieged by the King's troops; and finding he could not hold out against them, took refuge in France; as did also the garrison, who after being reduced to great extremities, betook themselves to sea in small vessels.

ANNO 1484, this castle was in the hands of the English, when the following articles respecting it were concluded by a Congress of Plenipotentiaries, held at Nottingham, where a truce for three years was agreed on. The Castle of Dunbar, with the bounds belonging to it, was to enjoy an undisturbed cessation of arms for the certain term of six months, from the commencement of the general truce then concluded. This truce, with the castle, to continue during the remainder of the three years of the general truce, if the King of Scotland did not, in six weeks after its commencement, notify to the King of England that it was not his pleasure that the Castle of Dunbar should be comprehended in the truce longer than six months; in which case,

if

if hostilities should commence, they should be confined solely to the attack and defence of that Castle, and should no ways infringe the general truce.

It appears that the King of Scotland was by his parliament repeatedly advised to give notice, and besiege this Castle within the time limited; but that though he made some preparations for it, nothing farther was done during the life of King Richard III.

THE internal commotions attending the great revolution, by which King Henry VII. was seated on the throne of England, it is probable, so totally occupied the council of that nation, as to cause so remote an object as the Castle of Dunbar to be little attended to. King James availing himself of that favourable opportunity, laid siege to it in winter, and obliged the garrison to surrender on terms. This did not break the truce, which was shortly after renewed with some trifling alterations, the Kings of both nations having strong reasons for desiring peace.

A.D. 1547, in the Duke of Somerset's expedition, which produced the battle of Pinkey, the English army marched past this Castle without attacking it, though, according to Patten it fired several shot at them.

IN a treaty made between Queen Elizabeth and Francis and Mary, A.D. 1560, it was stipulated, that all the French troops in the different garrisons in Scotland should be carried back to France, except an hundred and twenty, to be left in the forts of Dunbar and Encheith, sixty in each, and proper regulations to be made to prevent these garrisons becoming oppressive to the country. Certain new works, erected at Dunbar since the beginning of the late troubles, were to be thrown down without delay, and no fortifications were to be henceforth erected anew, or augmented, or those now demolished to be repaired without the consent of the states. The English army, who at this time began their march to Berwick, as they passed Dunbar, took care to see that the new works lately added to that fortress were demolished according to this treaty.

IN 1565, after the death of Rizzio, Queen Mary retired to this Castle, where she was joined by a number of her friends; and in 1567 she and Bothwell, having fled from Edinburgh, were pursued with such vigour by a party of horse, commanded by Lord Hume, that they had barely time to reach this fortress; from whence she marched
with

with an army, composed of Bothwell's friends and dependants, to Carbery Hill, where, being defeated and abandoned by them, she surrendered herself prisoner, and was sent to Loch-Leven Castle.

IN the year 1567, Crawford says, Murray laid siege to the Castle of Dunbar, and the governor seeing no hopes of relief, surrendered it on favourable conditions; the great guns were all dismounted and carried to the Castle of Edinburgh; and this and several other Castles were ordered to be dismantled on account of their ruinous state, and great charge to government; and also, lest some time or another they should prove places of refuge to an enemy, an act of parliament was made for this purpose.

AMONG the rocks here are some Basaltic columns: they are thus described by Mr. Pennant: "Between the harbour and the castle is a very surprising stratum of stone, in some respects resembling that of the Giants Causeway in Ireland: it consists of great columns of red grit stone, either triangular or hexangular; their diameter from one to two feet, their length at low water thirty, dipping or declining a little to the south; they are jointed, but not so regularly or so plainly as those which form the Giants Causeway; the surface of several that have been torn off appear as a pavement of numbers of convex ends, probably answering to the concave bottoms of other joints incumbent on them. The space between the columns was filled with the septa of red and white sparry matter: the veins of the same pervaded the columns transversely. This range of columns faces the north, with a point to the east, and extends in front above two hundred yards. The breadth is inconsiderable. The rest of the rock degenerates into shapeless masses of the same sort of stone, regularly divided by thick septa. The rock is called by the people of Dunbar, the Isle."

THE Castle is built with a reddish stone. Several of the towers had a communication with the water. Under the front is a very large cavern of black and some red stone. This is said to have been the pit or dungeon for confining prisoners, and a most dreadful one it must have been.

THIS plate shews the general view of the Castle, part of the entrance into the great cavern above described. It was drawn A. D. 1789.

DUNBAR CASTLE. PLATE II.

THIS view shews the inside of the Castle, with a gate that led to what seems to have been the citadel, or keep, situated on a rock south west of the entrance, steeper and higher than the rest, and connected to them by masonry.

OVER this gate are divers coats of arms, almost defaced by time and weather: among them are, the arms of Scotland, those of the Isle of Man, and the Bruces. This view was drawn A. D. 1789.

HALES CASTLE.

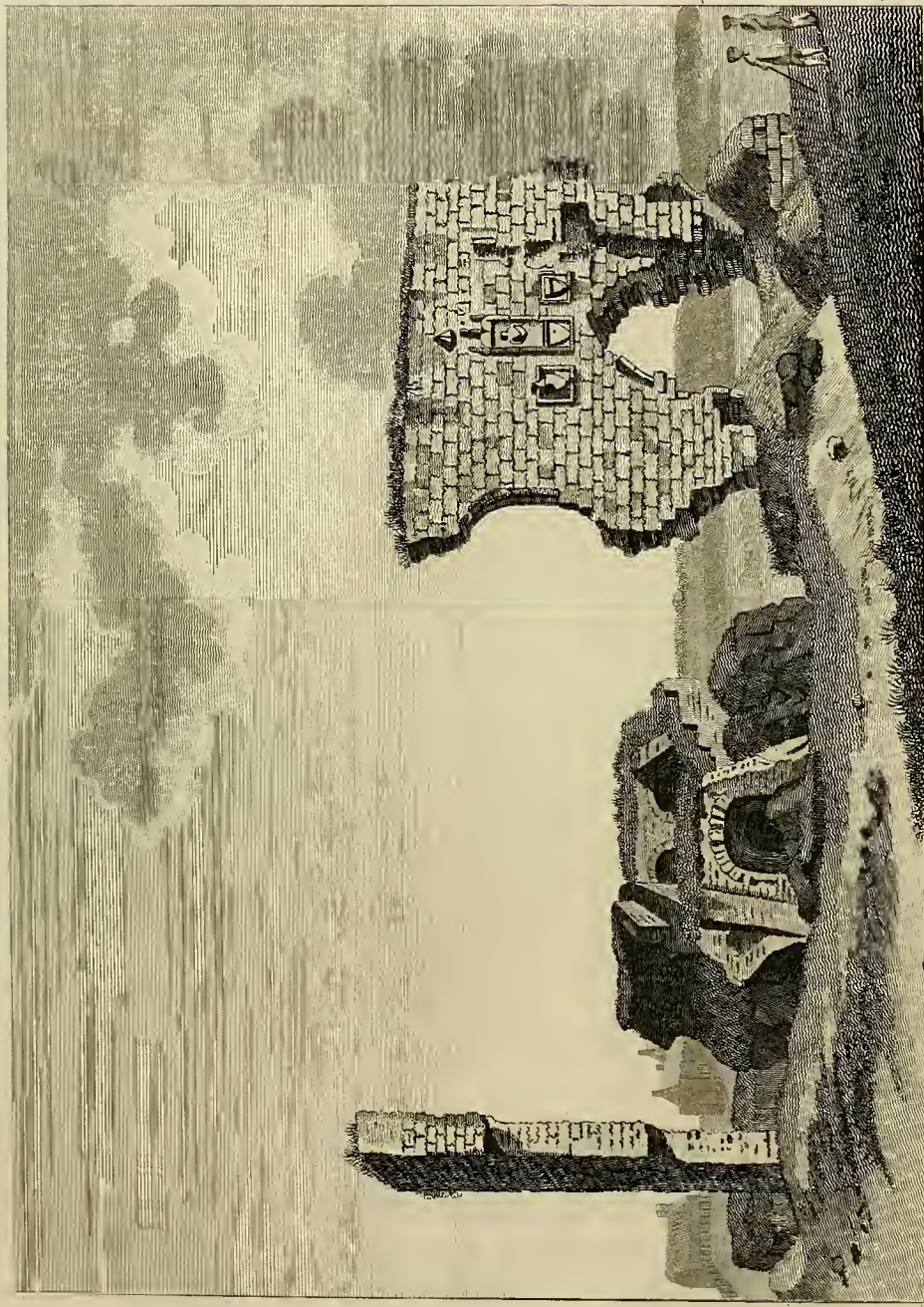
HALES CASTLE stands on the southernmost bank of the river Tyne, and is now the property of Sir David Dalrymple, who, as one of the Lords of Session, is entitled Lord Hales. His Historical Collection, or Annals of Scotland, are universally known and admired.

THE lands of Hales belonged to the family of Hepburne as early as the time of King Robert Bruce. Sir Patrick Hepburne was, according to Douglas's Peerage, created Lord Hales by King James III. before the year 1456; and his grandson, Patrick, the third Lord Hales, was raised to the dignity of Earl of Bothwell by King James IV. A. D. 1488. After the death and forfeiture of the Earl of Bothwell, husband to the unfortunate Mary, this Castle, &c. was granted by King James VI. to Hercules Stewart, natural son to King James V. During the greatest part of the last century it belonged to Seton, Viscount Kingston, from whom it was acquired about the year 1700 by Sir David Dalrymple, grandfather to the present proprietor.

ABOUT the year 1443, Buchanan says, this Castle was taken by Archibald Dunbar, who surprised it by a sudden assault in the night.

IN the expedition of the Duke of Somerset, A. D. 1547, the Earl of Warwick was in danger of being taken prisoner by an ambush laid at and near this Castle. This circumstance is told by Patten in the following words:

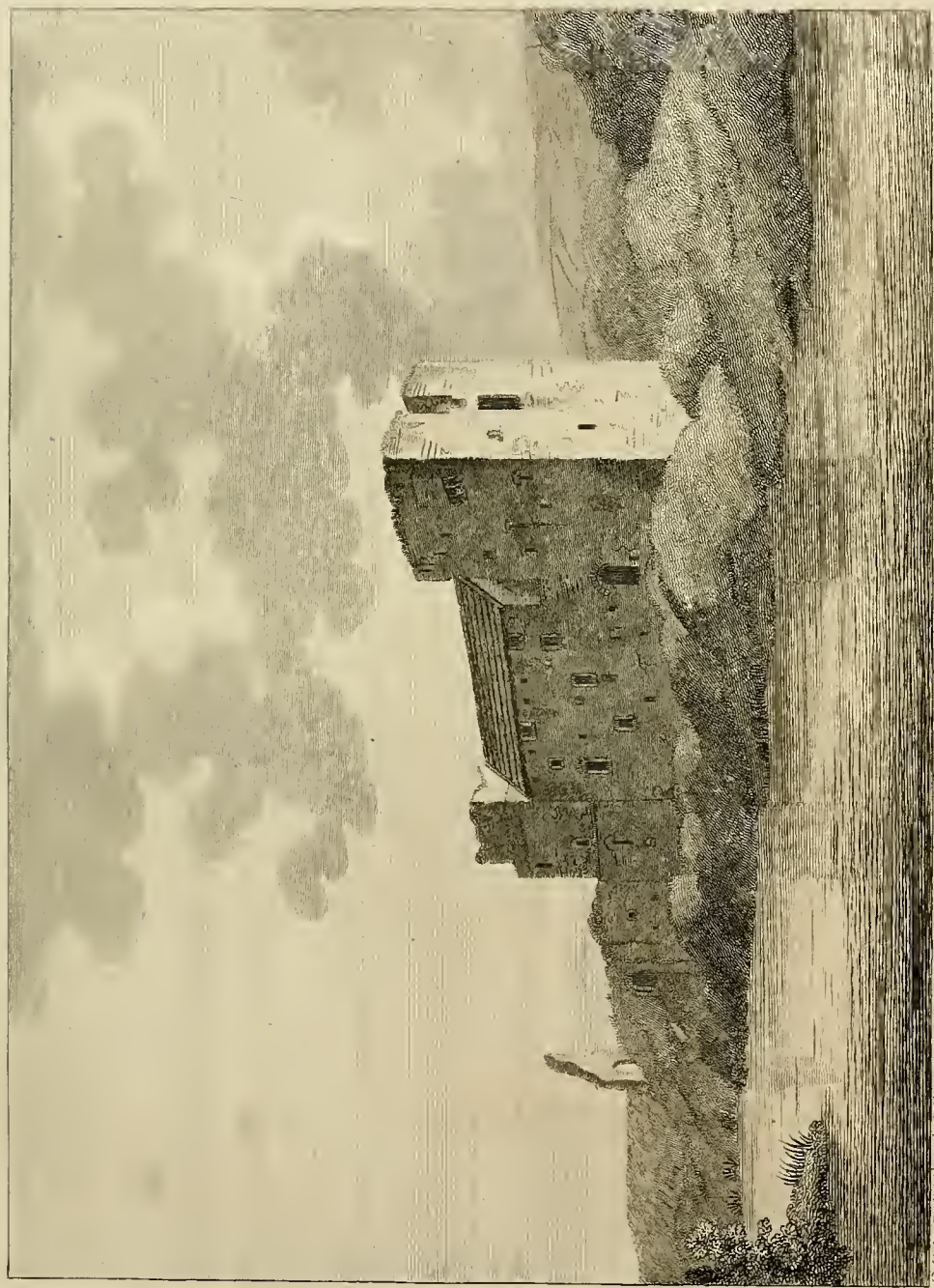
“ Upon this same ryver, on the south fyde, stondes a proper house,
“ and



Published for 20-1790. by J. A. Cooper

DUNBAR CASTLE. PL. 2.

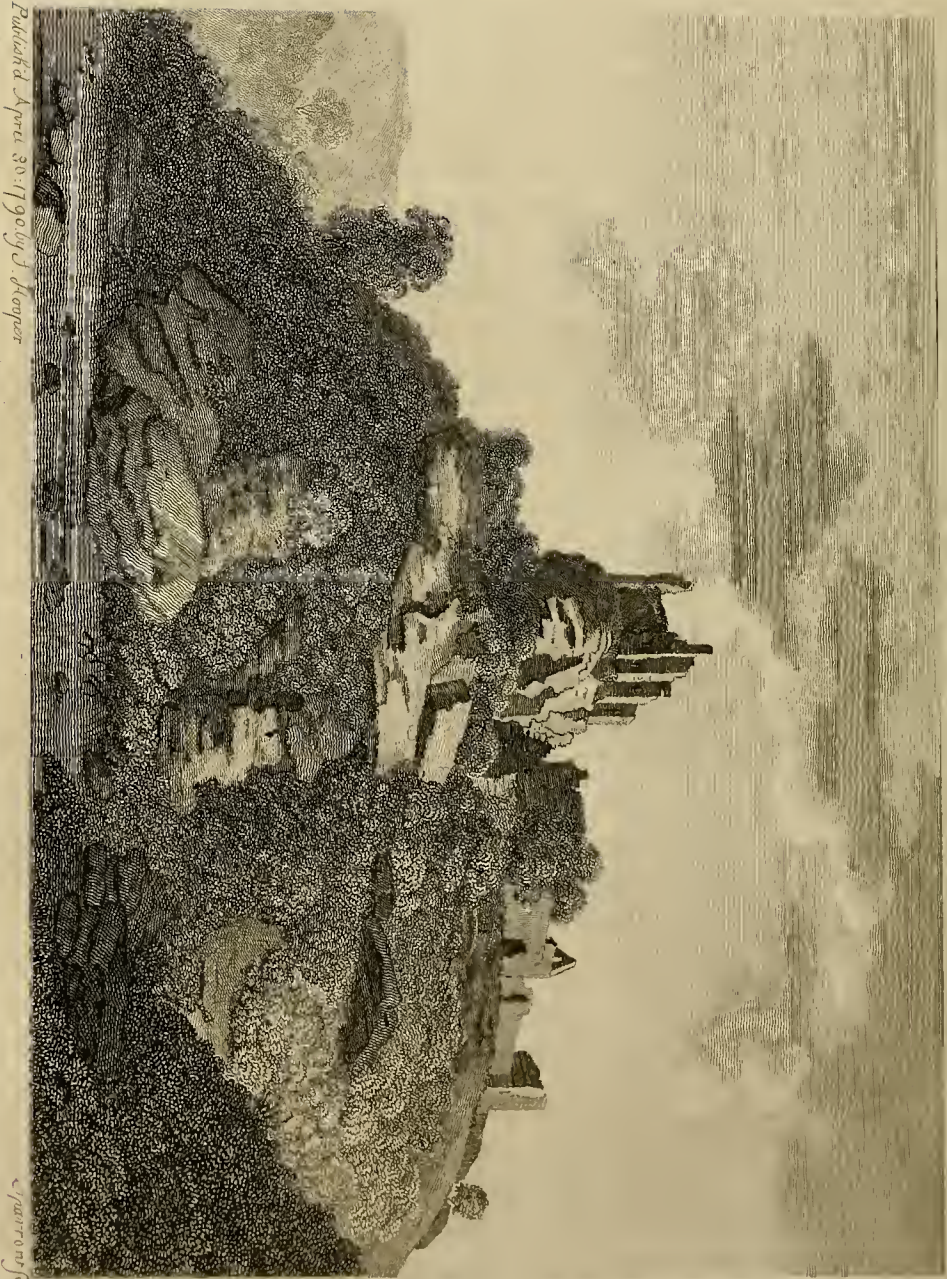
Spartrow



HALES CASTLE.

“ and of some strength bylike; they call it Hayles Castell, and per-
 “ teyneth to the Erle Bothwel, but kept as then by y^e gouvernours ap-
 “ poyntment, who held the Erle in pryson. Above the south fyde of
 “ thys Castell lieth a long hil, east and west, whearuppon did appere,
 “ in divers plumpes about IIIC. of their prickers, sum makynge to-
 “ warde the passage too lye in wayt ther to take up straglers, and cut
 “ of y^e tayle of our host. My Lordes grace, and my Lord Lieutenant,
 “ against the Castell upon an hill over whiche we should passe, did
 “ stay a while, as well for the armie that was not all cum, as alsoo
 “ to see a skyrmysh that sum of these prickers, by cumming over the
 “ river towards us, began to make, but did not maintaine. Whear-
 “ upon our forward marching softly afore, hys grace then tooke his
 “ way after, at whom out of the Castell thear were roundly shot of
 “ (but without hurt) VI or VII peces, the whiche before that, though
 “ some of our men had been very nye, yet kept they all coovert. In
 “ this meen tyme did thear aryse a very thick mist.—To turne to
 “ my tale again, his Lordship regarding the daunger our rereward
 “ was in, by reason of disorder, caused at this passage by the thicknes
 “ of this mist and nienes of the enemies, himself skant with a XVI
 “ horse; whereof Barteville and Jhon de Ribaude were II, VII or VIII
 “ light horsemen, (Mo and the reste of his own servauntes) returned
 “ towarde the passage to see to the arraye agayne. The Scottes per-
 “ cevyng our horsemen to have past on before, and thinking (as
 “ y^e truth was) that sum Captain of honour did stay for the lookynge
 “ to the order of thys rereward; keeping the south fyde of the ryver,
 “ did call over to sum of our men to knowe whither ther wear any
 “ noble man nie thear. They wear askt why they askt; one of them
 “ aunswered, y^t he was such a man (whose name our men knew to
 “ be honorable among them) and woold cum in to my Lorde’s grace,
 “ so that he mought be sure to come in safety. Our young souldiours,
 “ nothing suspecting their auncient falshe, told him y^t my Lorde
 “ Lieutenaunt, the Erle of Warwyke, was nie thear, by whose tuicion
 “ he should be safely brought to my Lords graces presence. Thei
 “ had cund their lesson and fel to their practise, which was this:
 “ Having cummen over the water, in the way as my Lord should
 “ passe, they had couched behind a hillock aboat IIC of their prickers,

“ a XL had they sent besyde to search whear my Lord was, whom when
 “ thei found part of them prickt very nie, and these agayne a X or
 “ XII of my Lordes small companie did boldly encounter and drave
 “ them well nie home to their ambush, flynge perchaunce not so much
 “ for fear of their force, as for falschod to trap them: but hereby in-
 “ formed y^e my Lorde was so nie, they sent out a bigger number, and
 “ kept the rest more secret upon this purpose, that they might eyther
 “ by a playne onfet have distrest him, or els, that not prevayline, by
 “ feyning of flight to have trayned him into their ambush; and thus
 “ enstruct, they cam pricking towards hys Lordshippe a pace: ‘Why
 “ (quoth he) and will not these knaves be ruled? Geve my staff;’
 “ the which then, with so valiaunt a corage, he charged at one (as it
 “ was thought) Dandy Car, a capitayn among them: that he did not
 “ onely compel Car to turne, and himself chased him above XII score,
 “ together, all y^e way at the spear point: so that if Carres horse had
 “ not been exceeding good and wight, his Lordship had surely run
 “ him through in this race, but also with his little bande caused all
 “ y^e rest to flee amain. After whom then, as Henry Vane, a gentle-
 “ man of my Lordes, and one of this company, did fierly pursue, foure
 “ or V Scottes sodenly turned and set upon him; and though thei
 “ did not altogether skape his handes free, yet by hewing and man-
 “ gling hys hed, body, and many places els, they did so cruelly en-
 “ treat him, as if reskue had not cum y^e sooner thei had slain him
 “ outright: but saved as he was, I dare be bold to say, many a M.
 “ in war, and elswhear, have dyed wth les, than half y^e les hurt.
 “ Here was Barte vile run at sydelyng and hurt in the buttok, and one
 “ of our men slayn. Of Scottes again none slain, but iii taken,
 “ whearof one was Richard Maxwell, and hurt in the thigh, who
 “ had bene long in England not long before, and had receyved right
 “ many benefites, (as I harde himself confesse) both of y^e late Kinges
 “ Majestie, and of my Lord Lieutenaunt, and of many other nobles
 “ and gentlemen, in y^e court beside; and thearfore for his ingratitude
 “ and trayterous untruth, threatened too be hanged; but as otherwise
 “ he had a great dele to much, more then he deserved, so had he here
 “ somewhat to litle; for how my Lordes grace bestowed hym I wot
 “ not but hanged in dede he was not. To make my tale perfit, it is
 “ certainly



Published April 30: 1790 by J. Hooper

INVERWICK CASTLE.

“ certainly thought, y^e if my Lorde Lieutenaunt had not thus valiantly encountered them ear thei could have warned their ambushe, how weakly he was warded, he had been beset round about by them, ear ever he could have bene ware of them, or reskued of us: wher now hereby his Lordship shewes his wonted woorthines, faved his companie, and discomfited y^e enemye.”

This view was drawn A. D. 1787.

INNERWICK CASTLE.

THIS Castle belonged to a younger branch of the family of Hamilton, Dukes of Hamilton, who from it were styled Hamiltons of Innerwick. It was one of those small fortalices built for the defence of the borders, in cases of sudden attack, or popular insurrections; of which John Major says, there were two in every league, “ *Arces tamen duas in qualibet leuca communiter Scotia habet tam pro hoste quam pro bellorum civilium primo insultu, quarum aliæ non sunt fortes, aliæ vero (ut ditiorum virorum) fortes sunt.*”

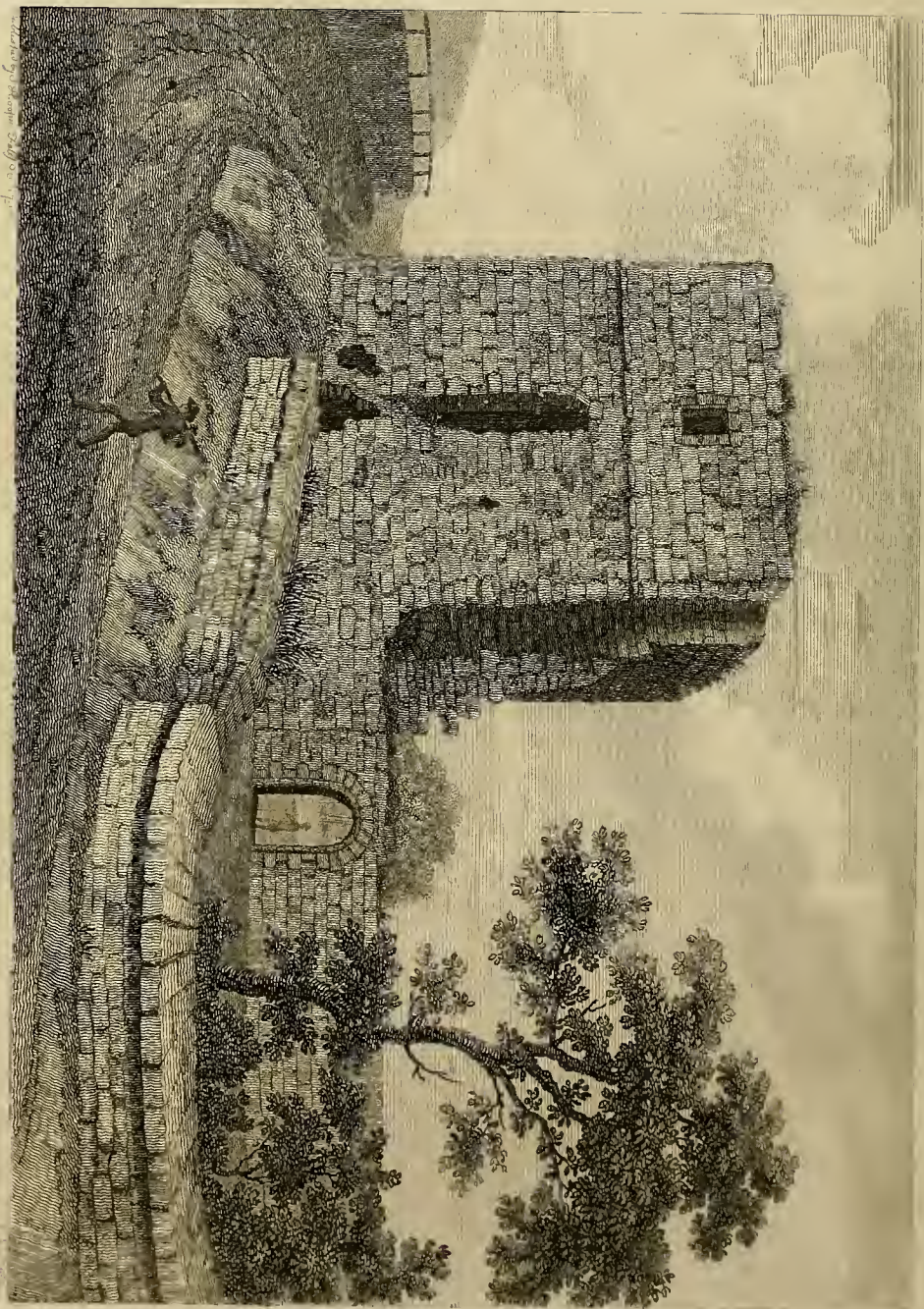
PATTEN mentions the taking of this castle in his account of the Duke of Somerset’s expedition, where he calls it Anderwyke. Our army dislodged and marched on.

Thursday, September 6.—“ In ye wai we should go, a mile and a half from Dunghals northward, ther wer II pyles or holdes. Thornton and Anderwicke fet both on craggy foundacion, and devided a stoness cast asunder by a depe gut, wherein ran a little ryver. Thornton belonged to the Lorde Hume, and was kept then by one Tom Trotter: whereunto my Lordes grace over night, for summons sente Somerset, his heraulde, towards whome IIII or V of this capitaynes prikkers, with their gaddes ready charged, did right hastily direct their course; but Trotter both honestly defended the heraulde, and sharply rebuked hys men; and said, for the summons he would come speake with my Lordes grace himself, notwithstanding he came not, but straight lokt up a XVI poore foules like the soldiers of Dunghals fast within y^e house, toke y^e keys with him, and commanding them they shoulde defend y^e house and tary within (as they could not get

out) till his retorne, whiche, should be on the morrow with much munition and relief, he with his prikkers prikt quite his ways. Anderwyke pertained to the Lorde of Hambledon, and was kept by hys sonne and heyre, (whom of custume* they call the master of Hambleton) and an VIII more with hym, gentlemen for the moste parte, as we harde say. My Lordes grace, at his cumming nye, sent unto both these piles, whiche upon summons refusing to render, were straight assailed. Thornton, by batrie of IIII of our great peces of ordinaunce, and certain of Syr Peter Mewtus hakbutteres to watch ye loopholes and wyndowes on all fydes, and Anderwyke by a sorte of the same hakbutteres alone, who soo well besturd them, yt whear these keepers had rammed up their outer dores, cloyed and stopt up their stayres within, and kept themselves aloft for defence of their house above the battilmentes, the hakbutteres gat in and fyred them underneth; whereby beyng greatly trobled with smoke and smother, and brought in desperation of defence, they called pitefully over their walles to my Lordes grace for mercy, who, notwithstanding their great obstinaci, and xsample other of y^e enemies mought have had by their punishment. Of his noble generositie, and by these wordes making half excuse for them, men may some tyme do yt. hastily in a gere, whereof after they mai soone repent them, did take them to grace, and thearfore sent one straight to them. But ere the messenger came, the hakbutteres had gootten up to them, and killed VIII of them aloft; one lept over y^e walles, and running more then a furlong after was slaine without, in a water."

THIS view was drawn A.D. 1787.

* To be knowne that the Scottes call the son and heyre of every lord, the master of the house, and surname, whereof his father is called Lorde.



COCKBURN'S PATH TOWER.

BERWICKSHIRE.

COCKBURN'S - PATH TOWER.

THIS tower stands about two miles north-west of the Peath, or Pease bridge, in the high way between it and Dunbar. It overlooks a deep woody glen, through which runs a small rill of water. It was undoubtedly built to defend this pass, which has now a bridge over it.

THE castle consists of a small but strong square tower of rough stone, having a circular staircase in its south west angle. Adjoining to its southernmost side is a gate with a circular arch: on entering it, on the right hand, are a number of vaulted buildings, all in ruins. This castle belongs to Sir James Hall of Dunglass. If the appellation of Cockburn's Path, by which it is at present called, is a corruption of Coldbrand's Path, as it seems, from many circumstances, to be, this was once a place of great note and consequence; concerning it, the following particulars occur in history.

ACCORDING to Boecius the castle of Coldbrand's Path belonged, A. D. 1073, to the Earl of Dunbar and March. That author gives the following account of its coming into that family:—"About the
" year 1061 (says he) a formidable band of robbers infested the south
" east part of Scotland. One Patrick Dunbar attacked them, slew
" six hundred, hanged four score, and presented the head of their
" Commander to the King. That valour might not remain in obscu-
" rity, the King created him Earl of March, and bestowed on him
" the lands of Coldbrand's Path, to be held by the tenure of clearing
" East Lothian and Merse of robbers, and bearing a banner, whereon
" the bloody head of a robber was painted. Lord Hailes says, the
" whole of this is an ignorant fiction. The Earls of March possessed
" the Castle of Coldbrand's Path, as well as the castle of Dunbar.
" The possessors of those castles being supposed to hold the keys of
" the kingdom, such were their strength and importance."

A. D.

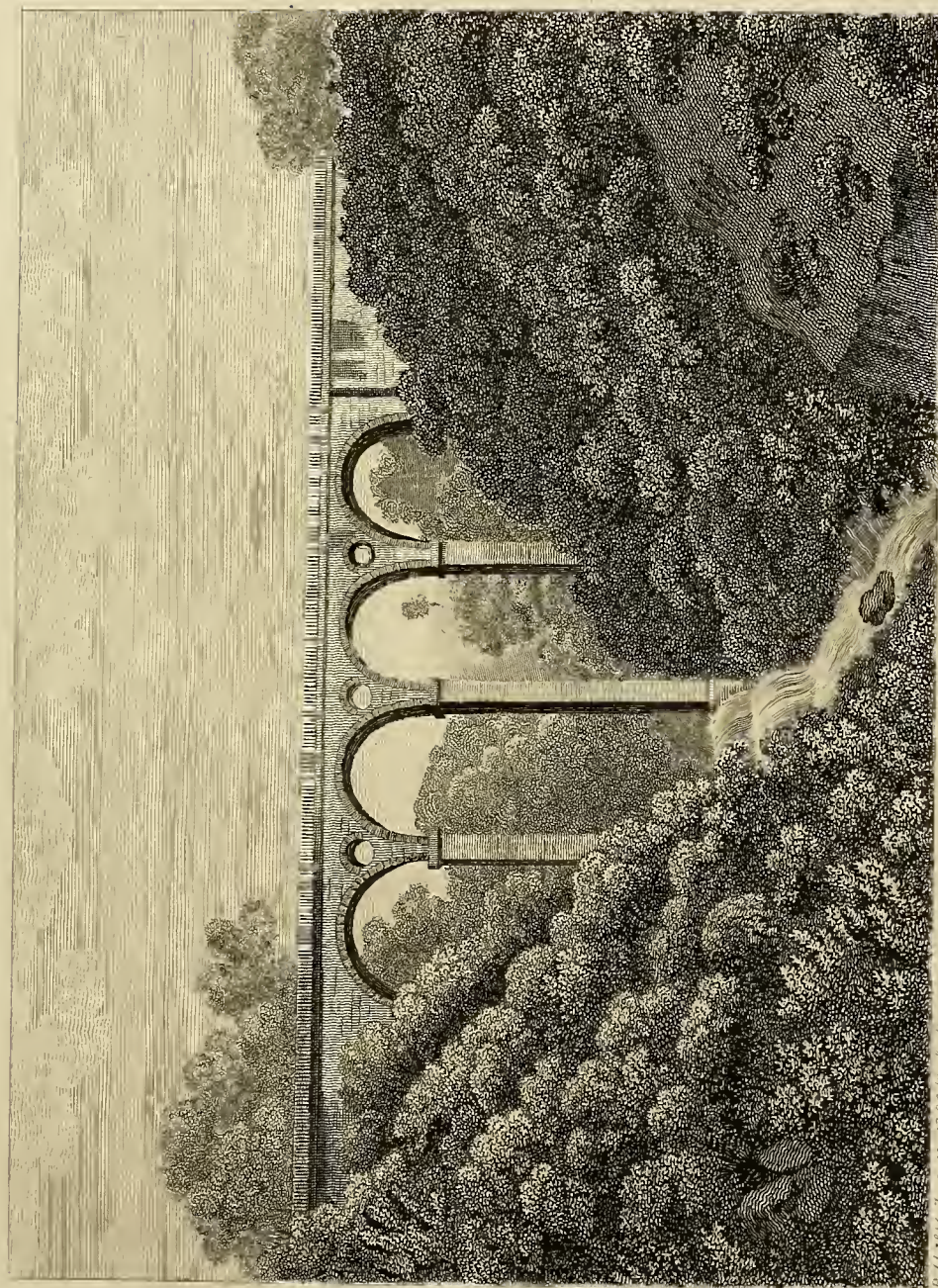
A. D. 1488, King James III. having proposed to the Parliament to annex unalienably to the Crown the Earldoms of March and Annandale, with the Baronies of Dunbar and Coldbrand's Path, the borderers, fearful of a more rigid discipline than that to which they had been accustomed, raised a rebellion, in which the King was slain. In this rebellion the rebels took the castle of Dunbar. This view was drawn A. D. 1789.

THE PEATHS BRIDGE.

ALTHOUGH the bridge here represented is of a very modern date, yet the pass, or ravine over which it is built, is famous in history; and the building is so singularly picturesque, that it is conceived a view of it will not be unacceptable.

THE Peaths, vulgarly pronounced the Pease, is a woody chasm, upwards of 160 feet deep, having a rivulet running through its bottom; its banks being so steep, that they can only be descended in an oblique direction, by tracks or paths, whence it derives its name; the word Peaths signifying, as it is said, a path or track, running obliquely down a precipitous bank.

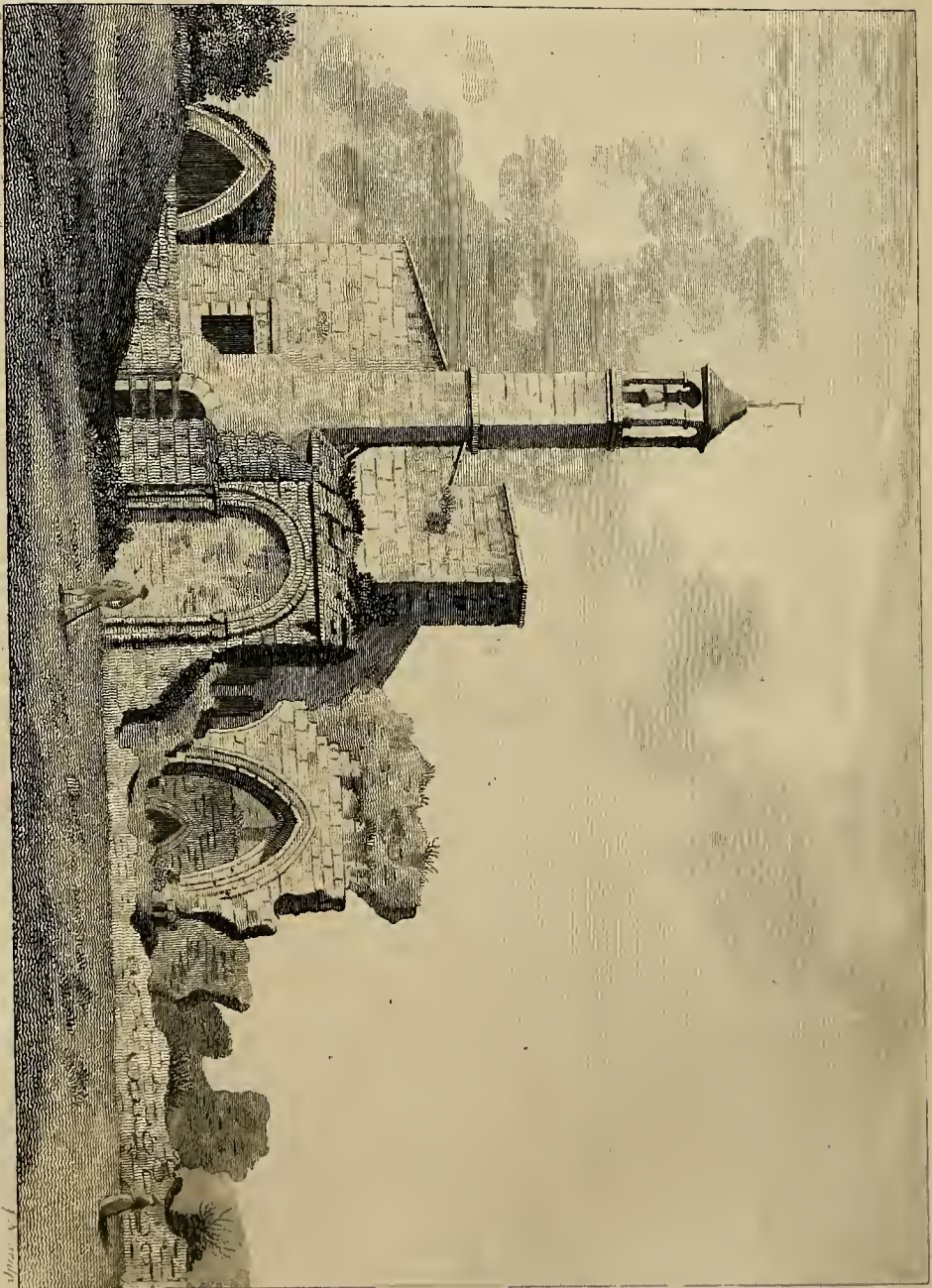
THIS was one of the strong passes defending the kingdom of Scotland. Patten, in his account of the Duke of Somerset's expedition, describes it thus:—"We marched an VIII mile til we came to a place called the Peaths. It is a valley turning from a VI mile west straight eastwarde and toward the sea a XX skore, a XX skore brode from banke to banke above, and a V skore in the bottom, wherein runnes a little river: so steepe be these bankes on eyther syde, and depc to the bottom, that who goeth straight doune shall be in daunger in tumbling, and the commer up so fure of puffyng and payne; for remedie whereof, the travailers that way have used to pas it not by going directly, but by paths and footways, leading sloopwise; of the number of which paths, they call it, (somewhat nicely indeed) *y^e Peaths*. A brute a day or two before was spred among us, that hereat ye Scottes were very busy aworking, and how here we should be stayde and met withal by them, whereunto I harde
" my



Scamozzi

PRATT'S BRIDGE.

Published June 18 1790 by J. Stoughton.



OLDENCHAN. Pl. I.

“ my Lordes Grace vow that he wold put it in prose, for he wolde
 “ not step one foote out of his course appointed. At oure comming
 “ we found all in good peace. Howbeit the fyde wayes on either side
 “ most used for eas were croft and cut of in many places, with the
 “ castying of travers trenches, not very depe indede, and rather som-
 “ what hinderyng then utterly letting; for whither it were more by
 “ pollecie or diligence (as I am sure neyther of both did want) the
 “ ways by the pioners were sone so well plained, that our army, cary-
 “ age, and ordonaunce, were quite set over sone after sun set, and
 “ there as then we pight our campe.”

OVER this pass a bridge of four unequal arches has been lately built, garnished with cast-iron rails: it was finished about the year 1786: it is but sixteen feet broad; and, from its vast height, has greatly the appearance of an ancient aqueduct, but cannot be viewed to advantage without descending the bank at some distance. In passing over it very little is seen, the trees and shrubs growing so luxuriously as to hide the water and great part of its depth. This view was drawn 1788.

THE NUNNERY OF COLDINGHAM.

THIS is said to have been the oldest nunnery in Scotland. Neither its founder, the time of its foundation, nor its order, are known; but it occurs in history as early as the year 661; at which time Abbe, or Ebbe, sister to Ofy, King of Northumberland, was abbess, and entertained St. Cuthbert; then prior of Melrose, here for several days. Anno 669 Etheldreda, Queen of Egfred, King of Northumberland; became a nun of this house.

In the year 709 this monastery was burned, as was said, by accident; though it was generally supposed to have been a punishment from Heaven, inflicted on the Monks and Nuns for their wicked lives. This monastery being, according to the custom of the times, inhabited by both Monks and Nuns, who, though dwelling in different parts of the house, were not so effectually separated as to prevent some very unspiritual communications, which continued to encrease greatly after the death of Ebba, their pious abbess before mentioned.

THE monastery having been re-edified, and placed under a pious abbess, named Ebbā, perhaps in memory of the former holy lady, was again burned in the year 867, or, as Mathew Paris has it, in 870, by the Danes, under Inguar and Hubba, who, landing at Berwick, the abbess, alarmed for her chastity and that of her nuns, prevailed on them to cut off their noses and upper lips. The Danes who, besides the hope of plunder, were allured with the prospect of satisfying their brutal lust on this holy sisterhood, enraged at the disappointment, set fire to the monastery, and consumed therein the abbess and her flock.

THE truth of this story is much doubted, it not having been mentioned by divers ecclesiastical historians, and a similar story being related of another house.

IT seems as if this monastery lay desolate till the year 1098, when it was refounded by Edgar, King of Scotland, in honour of St. Cuthbert, and filled with Benedictine Monks from Durham, to which place it was made dependant. To it, among other privileges, was granted, that of Sanctuary for thirty-seven days to all those who fled thither, similar to the privilege enjoyed by the abbey of Lindisfarne.

IN the year 1127 a charter was granted by Robert Bishop of St. Andrews, to the nunnery of Coldingham, declaring it free from all claims, payments, and services.

IN 1215 King John, making an incursion into Scotland, plundered and burned this priory.

ANNO 1220 one William Drax, a monk of Durham, having been ejected from the office of prior of this house, both by the Papal authority and the votes of the monks of Dumfermling, to whom this priory had been made subordinate by Robert II, in a fit of revenge caused the church and offices of this house to be set on fire.

IN the reign of King Edward I. Hugh, Bishop of Biblis, in the Holy Land, obtained from Pope Bened^t the XIth the profits and revenues of the priory of Coldingham during his life time; both which grants King Edward declared null and void.

IN the reign of James III. of Scotland this priory was annexed to the Royal Chapel of Stirling. After his death Alexander Stuart, a natural son of King James IV., was made commendator; he was killed at the
battle

battle of Flodden in 1513. The last commendator was John Stuart, son of Francis, Earl of Bothwell.

ANNO 1544, in an inroad made by the English, they seized this priory, and fortified the church and steeple. The garrison having committed many depredations on the adjacent country, the Earl of Arran, Governor of Scotland, attacked them with an army of eight thousand men and some artillery; but after battering the steeple for a day and night, he retired in a panick; upon which his army dispersed, and would have left their artillery behind them, but that it was brought off by Angus, who, with a small body of his dependents, marched in the rear of it, covering the retreat.

IN the year 1594, upon the forfeiture of Bothwell's estates, the Lordship of Coldingham was given to Lord Hume, in whose family it still remains.

THE charters belonging to this house are in the archives of the church of Durham.

THE REVENUES OF THIS PRIORY WERE.

	<i>L. s. d.</i>			
Money	-	818	10	9 Scotch money, &c.
		<i>C O R N.</i>		

		Bols	Firlots	Pecks
Combes				
Wheat	6	7	3	2
Bear	19	12	1	2
Oats	35	4	1	0
Rye	1	4	1	0
Pease	3	13	3	2

OF this priory the chief remains are part of the church, consisting of a single aisle. The south side and west end were rebuilt about the year 1670, as appears by the initials and date, AA. 1670. The roof is covered with lead, the ceiling boarded. The windows at the east end are circular, and decorated with the zig-zag ornament. On the inside of the south wall are two stories of pointed arches.

THERE are several ruined arches at the east and west ends, and divers fragments of buildings about the church. These have been pulled down for the sake of the stone.

SOME

SOME years ago, in taking down a tower at the south-west corner of the building, a skeleton of a woman was found, who, from several circumstances, appeared to have been immured. She had her shoes on, which were long preserved in the custody of the minister. This view shows the East end and South side of the building. Was drawn A. D. 1789.

HOME CASTLE.

THE family of Home is by Douglas, in his Peerage, deduced from Cospatrick, third Earl of Dunbar.

THE territory of Home occurs as early as the year 1240, in a donation to the monastery of Kelso, by Ada, daughter of Patrick, the fifth Earl of Dunbar, wife of William the son of Patrick, who was the second son of Cospatrick above mentioned.

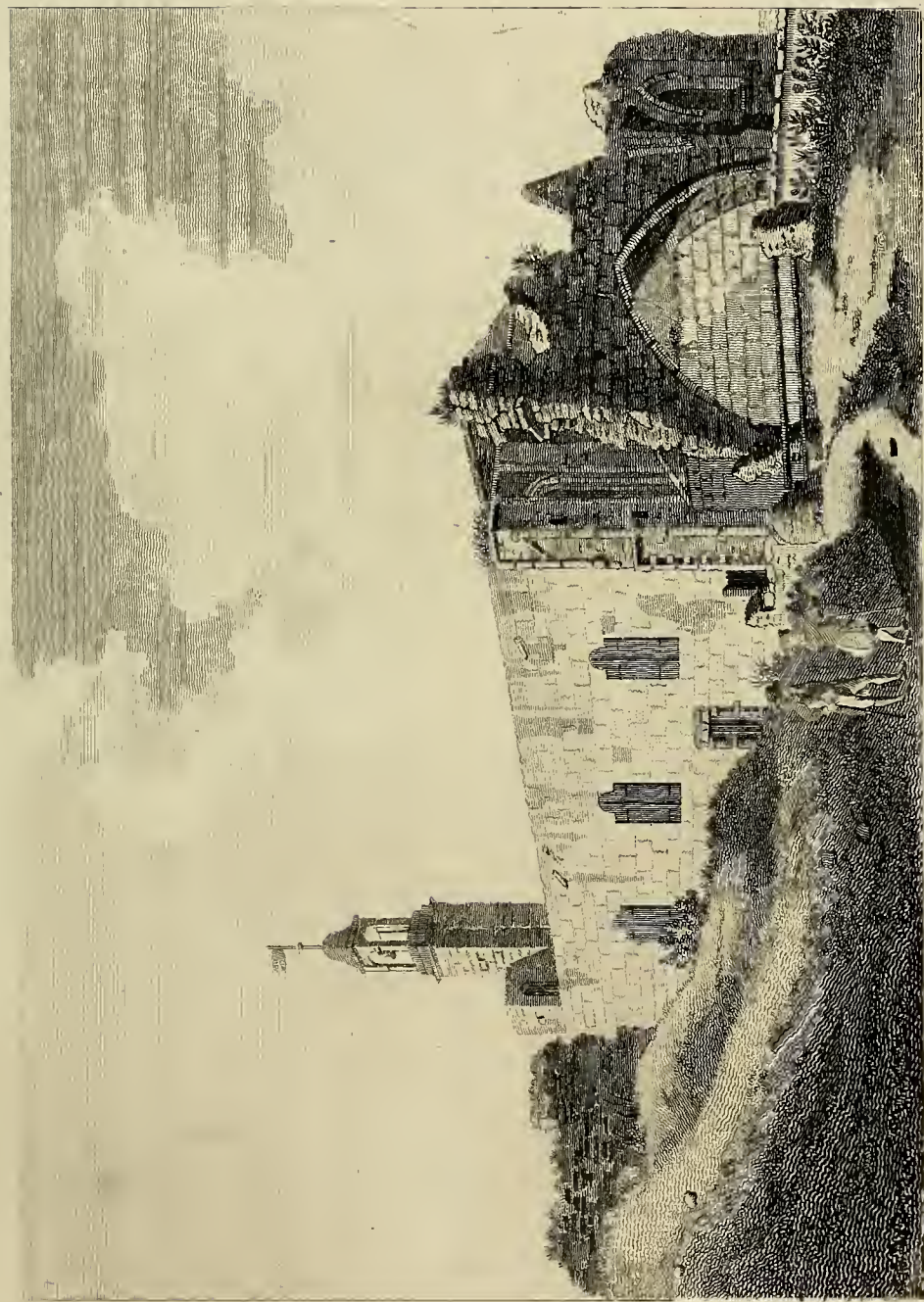
FROM the lands and castle of Home this William took his surname, the family of March having assumed that of Dunbar a few years before. He also carried the armorial bearings of the Earl of Dunbar, which his posterity, the family of Home, have continued to do ever since with little variation.

IN this family it continued through a long succession of descendants; among whom we find many gallant soldiers, ambassadors, privy counsellors, statesmen, and others, occupying the highest places of honour and trust.

IN the Parliament held by King James III., anno 1465, Alexander Dominus de Home sat as a Lord Baron: he was actually created a Lord of Parliament by the title of Lord Home, the 2d of August, 1473: and March 4, 1604, Alexander, the sixth Lord Home, was, by King James VI., raised to the dignity of Earl of Home, Lord Dunblaw.

THE particulars attending the taking of this castle are circumstantially mentioned by Patten, in his account of the Duke of Somerset's expedition:

Thursday, Sept. 20.—"Rose, the herald, (says that author) departed crely with this faufecundet, our campe reysed, and we went that
" day



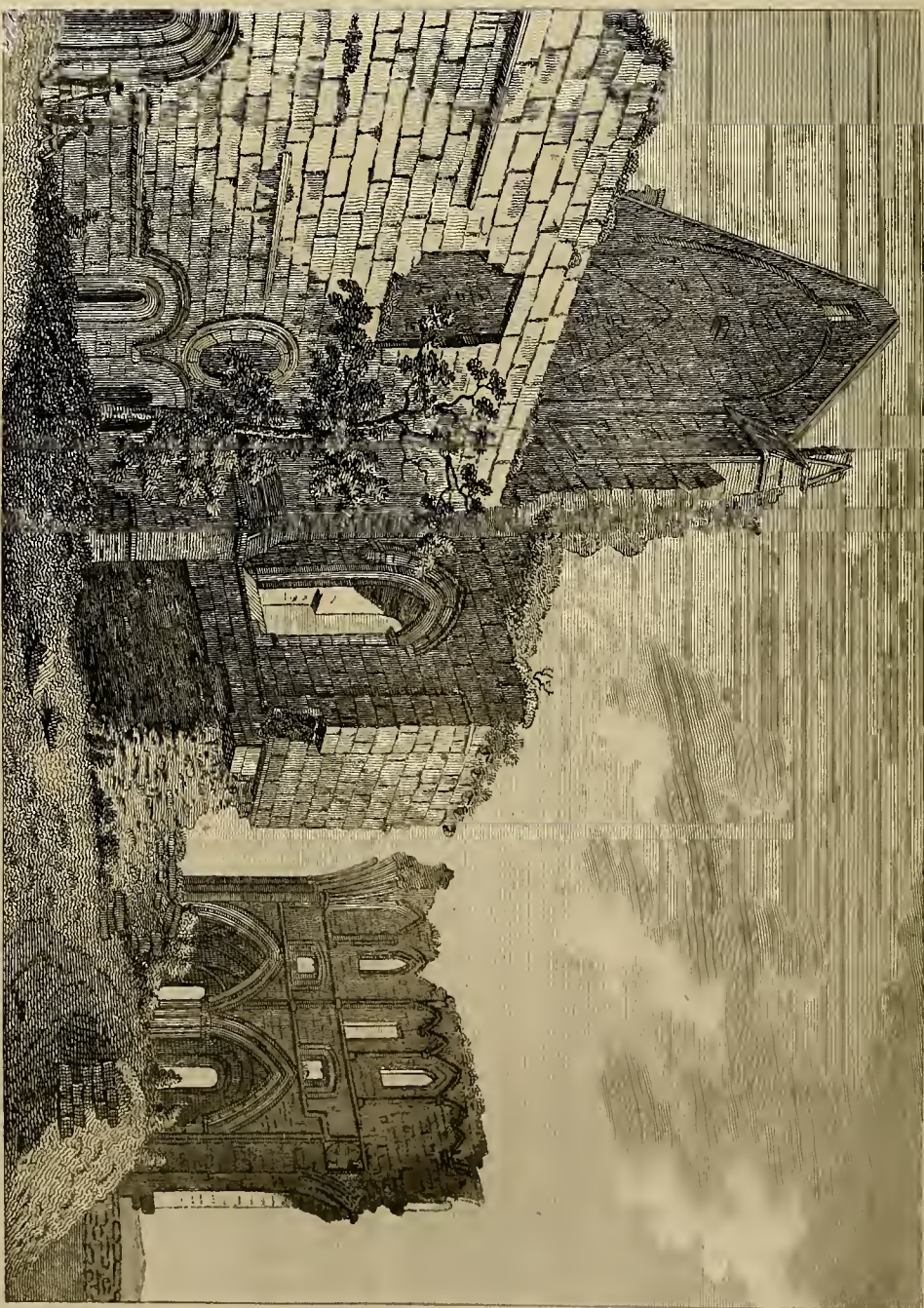
Engraved by J. G. Smith
 Coldingham Nunnery, Pl. 2. The south side of the Church is here shown, with a large broken Arch at the
 East end. Drawn 1789.

“ day an VII myle till as far as Hume castell, whear we camped on
 “ the west syde of a rocky hill, they call Harecrag, whyche stondeth
 “ about a mile westwarde from the castell. The Lord of Hume (as
 “ I sayd) lay diseased at Edenborowe of his hurt in his flight at the
 “ Fryday’s skyrnisch before the battayle. The lady, his wife, cam
 “ straight to my Lordes Grace; makynge her humble sute that, lyk as
 “ hys goodnes had graciously bene shewed to right many other in re-
 “ ceyvyng them and their howses into his graces protection and as-
 “ suraunce, even so, that it would pleas him to receyve and assure her
 “ and her hwsfe the castell: My Lordes grace myndeinge never oother
 “ but to assure her, she shoold be sure soon to forgo it, turned straight
 “ her sute of assurance into communication of rendring; for my part,
 “ I doubt not but the terrour of extremetie by their obstinacy, and
 “ proffit of frendship by their submission, was sufficiently shewed her;
 “ the which havynge well (by like considered) she leste of her sute, and
 “ desired respite for consultation, tyll the next day at noon, which,
 “ havynge graunted her, she turned to the castell. They say a matche
 “ well made is half wun: wear half put in assurance of a toward aun-
 “ twer by the promesse of a prophecy among the Frenchmen, which
 “ sayeth, *Chastean que parloit & femme que escote: lung voet rendre &*
 “ *Lautre*; and so forth. Thear wear certein hakbutteres that, upon
 “ appointment before, had beset the castell; whoo then had farther
 “ commaundement given them, that takynge diligent hede none shoulde
 “ pas in or out without my Lordes graces licence, they shoulde also
 “ not occupie any shot or annoyaunce tyll upon farther warning.

Wednesday, Sept. 21.—“ This lady, in this mean tyme, consulted with
 “ her sun and heir, prisoner with us, and with oother her frendes the
 “ keepers of the castell, at the tyme appoynted, returned this day to my
 “ Lordes grace, requirynge first a longer respit till VIII a clock at
 “ night, and thearwith fauscundet for Andrew Hume, her secund sun,
 “ and John Hume, Lord of Coldamknowes, a kinsman of her hus-
 “ bandes, captains of this castell, to cum and speak with his grace in
 “ the mean while. It was granted her; whearupon these captains,
 “ about III of the clock, cum to his lordship; and, after oother cove-
 “ naunts, with long debatynge on bothe parties, agreed upon, she and

“ these captains concluded to geve their assent to render y^e castell fo
 “ far fourth as the rest of the keepers would thearwith be content. For
 “ II or III within (saide theye) wear also in charge with keeping it, as
 “ well as they; for knowledge of whose mindes, my Lordes grace then
 “ sent Soomerfet, his herauld, with this lady, to y^e castell to them; who,
 “ as the herauld had made them privie of the articles, wolde fayne
 “ have had leasure for XXIII houres longer to send to their Lord to
 “ Edenborowe to know his wil; but beyng wisely and sharply cauld
 “ upon by the herauld ther agreed to the covenantes, afore by their
 “ lady, and capteyns concluded on, whearof parte weare (as I saw by
 “ the sequele) that they shoold departe thence the next daie morning
 “ by X of the klok with bagge and baggage as mooch as they could car-
 “ ry, savyng all municion and vytale to be left be hynde them in the
 “ castell: howbeeit, for as mooche as before tyme, theyr nacion had not
 “ bene all together so juste of covenant, whearby as then we mought
 “ have cause fyrmly to credyt their promys, my Lordes grace provid-
 “ ing ech way to be redy for them, caused this night VIII peeces of
 “ our ordinaunce fenced with baskets of earth, to be planted on the
 “ south syde towarde the castell within pour of batrie and the hak-
 “ buttes, to continue their watch and warde.

Thursday, Sept. 22.—“ This morning my Lordes grace havying
 “ deputed my Lord Gray to receyve the rendryng of the castell,
 “ and Sir Edward Dudley after to be captayne of the same, they
 “ both departed to yt, and at the time set Andrewe Hume and III
 “ oother of y^e chefest thear with hym cam out, and yeldying the
 “ castell delivered my Lord the keis. His Lordship causing the resi-
 “ due also to cumme out then, saving VI or VII to kepe their bag-
 “ gage within (who all wear in number LXXVIII) entred the same
 “ with master Dudley, and diverse other gentlemen with him. He
 “ found thear indufferent good store of vytale and wyne; and of ordi-
 “ nance, two basterd culverins, one sacre, III fawconets of bras,
 “ and one of iren, VIII peces beside. The castell stondeth upon a
 “ rocky crag, with a prowde heith over all the countrie about it, on
 “ every syde well nie fenced by marrysh, allmost rounde in forme,
 “ with thicke walls, and which is a rare thing upon so hie and stonie
 “ a ground, a faire well within yt. The keyng of this castell
 “ my



THE ABBY of DRYBURGH.

“ my Lord betakyng unto master Dudley, accordingly retourned to
“ my Lordes grace at the campe.”

THE next year the Scots seized this castle by stratagem, and slew the garrison in 1549. The Lord Grey unsuccessfully attempted to recover it.

THIS castle at present belongs to the Earl of Marchmont, who purchased it a few years ago.—This view was drawn A. D. 1789.

DRYBURGH ABBEY. PLATE I.

*For the following description of this Abbey,
I am indebted to the Earl of Buchan :*

THE ruins of this monastery are beautifully situated on a peninsula formed by the Tweed, ten miles above Kelso, and three below Melrose, on the south-western confine of the county of Berwick.

SAINT MODAN, who was one of the first Christian Missionaries in Britain, was abbot of Dryburgh about the year five hundred and twenty-two, and made apostolical excursions into the north-western parts of Scotland, particularly in the districts of Stirling and Dumbarton, where his memory is still to be traced in popular tradition.*

THERE is some reason to conjecture, that on this spot there had been more anciently a Druidical establishment, because the Celtic or Gaëlic etymology of the name, Darach-bruach, or Darachbrugh, or Dryburgh, can be no otherwise interpreted than the bank of the sacred grove of oaks, or the settlement of the Druids; and we know that it was usual for the first planters of Christianity in Pagan countries to chuse such sacred haunts for the propagation of the gospel.

BEDE, however, in his ecclesiastical history, is silent on this subject: and as more than a century had elapsed from the days of Modan to those of the venerable historian, it is probable the religious residence had been transferred to Melrose long before he composed his annals.

* Chalmers, de statu hominis veteris simulac novæ Ecclesiæ, B. 1. p. 142. King in his Calendar. Breviary of Aberdeen.

THE new abbey of Dryburgh was founded by Hugh de Morville, Lord of Lauderdale,* and his wife Beatrix de Beauchamp, about the year 1150, who obtained a charter of confirmation from King David I., who assumes in the deed the designation of founder; and to this charter Hugo de Morville is a witness. But it sufficiently appears from the chronicle of Melros, that this abbey, on its new foundation, owed its establishment to these illustrious subjects, and was afterwards taken under the protection of the sovereign. The church yard was consecrated on St. Martin's day, 1150, as appears from the following entry quoted by Hay in his *Reliquiæ Sacræ*, Scot. p. 301. vol. I. "*Quo diæ cæmeteriæ sacris utibus consecratæ sunt ne demonis in iis graffarentur!*"

THE monks of the order of Premontre (Premonstratenses) were brought to Dryburgh from Alnwick in the year 1152. Hugh de Morville died in 1162; the time of Beatrix de Beauchamp, his wife's death, is not known. The first Abbot, Roger, resigned in the year 1177, and was succeeded by Gerard, the prior of the house. Galfridus, abbot of Dryburgh, was translated to Alnwick in 1209, and was succeeded by William; concerning whom no particulars are recorded. Henry, abbot of Holyrood-house, after he was elected bishop of Galloway, anno 1253, ratifies all the churches in his diocese which had been granted to the abbey of Dryburgh.

PATRICK, of the reformed order of Premonstratenses of Dryburgh, is recorded as a man of learning and a writer in the fourteenth century, about the year 1330.†

RADULPHUS DE STRODE, a monk of this house, travelled through England, Germany, France, Italy, and Palestine. Dempster mentions him as a poet of eminence, and esteemed by Chaucer. He was one of the numerous antagonists of Wickliffe the reformer.‡

THIS abbey was burnt, and a considerable part of it destroyed by

* Hugh de Morville was constable of Scotland, and it continued in his family passing from it by Helena de Morville, daughter of Richard, his son, to Alan, Lord of Galloway; and from them to the Quineys, Earls of Winchester; on whose forfeiture, by King Robert Bruce, the office was heretably bestowed on Gilbert de Haya, ancestor of the Earls of Errol; and from thence, lastly, to the Boys, Earls of Kilmarnock, now Earl of Errol by female descent.

† Hay's *Reliquiæ Sac.* ubi supra.

‡ M'Kenzie's *Lives*, I. 426.

the army of Edward II. in the year 1323, and was repaired at the expence of King Robert I. From several appearances in the ruins now remaining, there is reason to believe that there had been buildings at Dryburgh of the ancient foundation when the new works were erected by Hugh de Morvill and Beatrix de Beachamp; fragments of a more ancient style of architecture being intermixed with those of the age of King David.

ANDREW FORMAN, bishop of Moray, afterwards archbishop of St. Andrews, ambassador to France, and entrusted with the most important offices in the kingdom of Scotland during the reigns of James IV. and V. held the monastery of Dryburgh in commendam with those of Pittenweem, Coldingham, and Dumfermline, and resigned that of Dryburgh to James Ogilvie, of the family of Deskford, on his being disappointed of the bishopric of Aberdeen by the intrigues and influence of the Earl of Huntley, who obtained that benefice for a profligate relation of his own, Alexander Gordon, who was a disgrace to the mitre, and to the sacred function. These appointments were made soon after the death of archbishop Elphinstoun in the year 1516. James Ogilvie was several times employed in negociations of state, both at London and Paris, and continued abbot of Dryburgh till his death, about the year 1556, when David Erskine, natural son of the Lord Erskine, eldest son of John Earl of Mar, elder brother of the regent, was appointed abbot.

DAVID ERSKINE and his brother Adam, who was abbot of Inchmahomoe, were sub-præceptors under George Bucannan to King James VI.

RALPH ERSKINE, the son of David, married a daughter of Halyburton of Mertoun, and was the ancestor of the Erskines of Shieldfield, who possess part of the lands of Dryburgh.

JAMES VI. of Scotland dissolved the abbey of Dryburgh, and erected it into a temporal lordship and peerage in favour of John Earl of Mar, Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, by the title of Cardross. The abbies of Cambuskenneth and Inchmahomoe being in like manner dissolved and united with Dryburgh to form the lordship and peerage in a manner so singular, that we have thought it would not be unacceptable to give our readers copies of the patents from the public records.

ANNO 1604, March 27th.—“ To John Earle of Marr, &c., for the

good, true, and faithful services, and acceptable pains and care taken by his ancestors in the education of his Majesties royal person from his birth to his perfect age, and for the like service done by the said Earle himself in the education of his Majesties eldest son the Prince, and for his speedie and dutifull discharging himself of the severall embassys wherein he was employed by his Majesty; and upon consideration that the monasteries aftermentioned were (since the abolishing the superstitions thereof, and annexation of the same*, with the kirklands, &c., thereto belonging to his Highness crown) commonly disposed by his Majesties predecessors to some that were of the said house of Erskine, &c. &c. To the said Earle of Marr and his heirs male, and assigneys, all and sundrie the lands, baronies, castles, towers, fortalices, manor, places, &c. &c. &c. whilks pertained to the priorie of Inchmahomoe, and the abbacies of Dryburgh and Cambuskenneth; and whereof the prior and abbots of the same have been in possession as parts of the rent and patrimonie thereof in any time bygone, together with the advocation, donation, and rights of patronage, of all and sundrie the paroch kirks, both parsonage and vicarage, of the said monasteries, with the pertinents all united, annexed, and incorporate in ane free lordship and baronie, to be called in all tyme coming the lordship and baronie of Cardross."

Reccord of Charters,
Lib. 18. ad finem,
19 July, 1606.

"OUR sovereign Lord and Estates of this present Parliament, &c., considering the good, true, and thankfull services, &c.; and that in respect thereof, his Majesty, by his Highness's charter, March 27, 1604, disposed to John Earle of Marr, &c. Therefore our said sovereign Lord ratifies and approves the said charter, &c.; attour his Majesty and estates of Parliament, for great seen and weighty causes, dissolves the said priory and abbacys from the act of annexation, and of new gives, grants, and disposes to the said John Earle of Marr, his heirs male and assignes, heretably all and sundry the said lands, baronies, &c.; to be called in all time coming the lordship or barony of Cardross, and gives to the said noble Earl, and his heirs and successors *that shall happen to be provided by him*, to the said lordship

* By an act of Parliament, 29th July, 1587.

and barony of Cardrofs, the *honour, estate, dignity*, and preheminance; of a free Lord of Parliament, to be called Lord Cardrofs in all time coming, &c. &c.

Charter of the Peerage of Cardrofs to Heirs and Assigneys.

Record of Charters.

Lib. 47. No. 490,

A. D. 1615, April 10.

JACOBUS dei gratia, &c. Dedit Joanni

Comiti de Mar, heredibus ejus & assignatis

omnes & singulus terras, &c. “ In unam

integrum liberum & temporale dominium & baronium de Cardrofs, nuncupamus, & facimus & constituimus præfatum Joannem Comitem de Mar, suosque heredes masculos & assignatos & successores in dictis terris dom. & baron. ejusdem cum plena potestate in omnibus nostris parliamentis affidere & votum & suffragium habere.”

Reccord of Charters,

March, 13, 1617.

CONFIRMATION OF THE FOREGOING DEED.

Reccord of Retours,

March 17, 1637.

RETOUR DAVID ERSKINE TO HENRY ERSKINE, HIS FATHER.

Reccord of Charters,

1664, Feb. 10.

Charter to David Erskine, Lord Cardrofs of

Dryburgh, Cambuskenneth and Inchmahomoe.

“ CAROLUS dei gratia dedisse, nostro consanguineo Davidi Domino de Cardrofs, &c.; & heredibus masculis de corpore suo legitime procreatis seu procreandis, &c.—Cum & sub expressis conditionibus, provisionibus, reservationibus, & limitationibus continendis in aliquo scripto per dictum Davidem de Cardrofs, quo cumque tempore vitæ suæ etiam in articulo mortis, subscribentem, quæ nos declaramus fore tum sufficientes obligare dictos heredes masculos ad præstandos dictos condiciones ac si eadem ad longam in nostra dicta charta exprimerentur, & super quibus conditionibus dict. heredes masculos habebunt jus ad titulum & dignitatem domini de Cardrofs, &c., & ad feodum dict. terrarum quibus deficientibus, aliarum tali personæ seu aliquibus personis quas placuerit dicto domino de Cardrofs designare, nominare, & statuere, per nominationem & designationem, per illum, ut dictum

est subscriptionem, quocunque tempore vitæ suæ etiam in articulo mortis ac sub expressis conditionibus, provisionibus, reservationibus, restrictionibus, & limitationibus in ibi continend—quibus deficientibus omnes ejus filii successivi—quibus omnibus deficientibus dicti Davidi dom. Cardros propinquioribus & legitimis heredibus & *assignatis* quibuscunque totum & interum dom. & baroniam de Cardros cum plena potestate in omnibus nostris parliamentis assidere & votum & suffragium habere," &c.

THUS, from the records of parliament, the record of charters, and the record of retours in Scotland, it appears that King James VI. conveyed a right to John Earl of Mar of assigning the peerage of Cardros; which right, confirmed afterwards by the King and by Parliament, John Earl of Mar assigned and made over to Henry, his third son, ancestor of the Earl of Buchan, by a deed, March 13, 1617, which is on the record of charters, reserving to himself the life-rent. Henry, Lord of Dryburgh, to whom this patent was assigned, died before his father, anno 1628. The Earl died 1636. David is retoured to his father's right, and February 10, 1664, is fully invested with the rights of Peerage, and sits, as appears from the records in Parliament, as Lord Cardros of Dryburgh, Cambuskenneth, and Inchmahomoe, was succeeded by his son Henry, anno 1671, who sat in parliament by the same patent; and dying anno 1693 was succeeded by his son David, who, in 1696, succeeded as heir male to the Earldom of Buchan, on the death of William, whose grandfather was the immediate elder brother of Henry, Lord of Dryburgh, to whom the title of Cardros had been assigned by John Earl of Mar, his father, as has been fully set forth and described.

THIS peerage of Cardros may be considered as unique in titles of honour, since, though the titles of Stair, Rutherford, and several others, have had claims of assignation in the patents, the right of creation could not be transferred by the king to a subject, without the complete exercise of the whole legislative body to transfer this right of the monarch to another; which having been done in this instance, it stands unexampled in the history of peerage, and, as such, has been conveyed to the eye of the public in treating of this monastery of Dryburgh.

.. As

As to what farther relates to the abbey of Dryburgh, having been obliged to swell this article beyond the limits prescribed to this work, we shall content ourselves with mentioning these farther particulars. William Malvoison, bishop of St. Andrews, in the year 1208, dedicated the new church-yard there, with the usual ceremonies. Robert de Londonia, brother of the King of Scots, gave to the monastery of St. Mary of Dryburgh, “*de annuo redditu tribus solidis argenti & unam libram piperi de haffedwyn.*”

WALTER STUART, father to King Robert II., grants to this abbey the patronage of the kirk of Maxton, in the shire of Roxburgh, and diocese of Glasgow. Kilrinny, in Fife, was also given to this monastery by Ada, mother to King Malcolm IV. and King William the Lion; and by the same charter she gives them “*dimidiam carrucatam terre de Pitcortyne, & unum toftum in burgo meo de Carele.*” Sir John Maxwell, of Carlaverock and of Pencaitland, grants to this abbey the patronage of the kirk of Pencaitland, &c.

MR. ARCHDALE, in his *Monast. Hibern.* p. 140 and 141, informs us, that there were two monasteries in Ireland, which acknowledged the abbey of Dryburgh for their mother, viz. the abbey of Druin-la-Croix, in the county of Armagh; and the abbey of Woodburn, in the County of Antrim.

A COPY of the *Liber S. Mariæ de Dryburgh*, containing all its ancient charters, is in the Lib. of the Advocates at Edinburgh; a fair transcript from which, made under the eye of Macfarlane, of Macfarlane, the learned antiquary, is in the same collection.

THE rental of this monastery, as produced at the time of the annexation of church lands, 1587, was as follows:

	In money	£.	1044	16	8	Chald.	Bols.	Firl.	Pecks.
In barley	-	-	-	-	-	24	7	3	3½
In meal	-	-	-	-	-	22	15	3	3½
In oats	-	-	-	-	-	3	15	1	0
In wheat	-	-	-	-	-	1	14	3	3½
<hr/>									
Scots money	£.	1044	16	8		53	5	10	10½
VOL. I.						F F			THE

THE ancient revenue of this monastery had suffered considerable waste immediately after the reformation; and, considering the value of money and grain in these times, and that of the domain lands cultivated by the servants of the monastery, which consisted of about four hundred acres of the best land in the country, the whole yearly income of the monastery may be fairly estimated at what would now be equal to 1600*l.* sterling; a goodly support for the house, which does not appear at any time to have maintained above fifty monks; yet by no means proportioned to the magnificence of the structure which was reared by ancient piety for their accommodation.

THE freestone of which the monastery of Dryburgh, and the most elegant parts of the abbey of Melrose was built, is of a most beautiful colour and texture, and has defied the influence of the weather for more than six centuries: nor is the sharpness of sculpture in the least affected by the ravages of time. The quarry from which it was taken is still successfully wrought at Dryburgh, and no stone in the island seems more perfectly adapted for the purposes of architecture, as it hardens by age, and is not subject to be corroded or decomposed by the weather, so that it might even be used for the cutting of bas reliefs and of statues.

WE shall finally conclude this account of Dryburgh abbey, by observing, that it was purchased in the year 1786, by the Earl of Buchan, from the heirs of Colonel Tod, who bought it from Haliburton of Newmains, the heir of the ancient family of Haliburton of Mertoun, a very old cadet of the chief family of Halyburtons of Piteur, and of Halyburton of Halyburton."—This view was drawn A.D. 1787.

DRYBURGH ABBEY. PLATE II.

THE state of this ruin, when viewed by Mr. Pennant in the year 1769, was a very little remains of the church, but much of the convent; the refectory supported by two pillars, several vaults, and other offices; part of the cloister walls, and a fine radiated window, of stone work. Since this account was written the refectory, supported by the two pillars above-mentioned, has fallen; but the gable ends are still remaining:



Spencer

Published April 15: 1790 by J. Macgibbon

'DRYBURGH ABBEY. PL2.



Engraved by J. Wilson sculp. from a drawing by J. Wilson sculp. Jan. 13. 1790

BERWICK UPON TYWED CASTLE.

remaining: in one of them is the fine circular radiated window, described by Mr. Pennant, at present finely mantled with ivy.

THIS view shews the south-west aspect. Drawn 1789.

THE CASTLE OF BERWICK UPON TWEEED.

BERWICK CASTLE stands upon an eminence a small distance north-west of the town; both are on the north side of the river Tweed. The Castle, as is shewn in this view, is now totally in ruins; but, from its situation and remains, must once have been a place of very considerable strength. No place in Great Britain has been the scene of so many military operations, or undergone such a vicissitude of fortune, it having been repeatedly attacked and surprised, defended, burned, and plundered, by both Scotch and English; to both which kingdoms it has also at different times belonged. At present it seems to be a kind of separate district, particularly mentioned in all acts of Parliament as not being included in either. Berwick on Tweed is a town and county of itself.

THE town is a modern fortification, and a handsome stone bridge of sixteen arches; both built in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Also good barracks for the invalids, who constantly do duty here.

THIS castle is mentioned by Hector Boetius in his account of the reign of Kenneth the second, who died in the year 858.

THIS was one of the castles delivered up by King William, surnamed the Lion, to King Henry II. of England, in 1174, according to the treaty at Falaise, but which was afterwards restored by King Richard I. anno 1189, for the consideration of ten thousand marks sterling.

IN the reign of Alexander I., 1216, King John took the town and castle of Berwick, where he committed the most unheard-of cruelties, himself setting fire to the house where he had lodged, and, by the advice of certain Jews who followed his army, hanging up the inhabitants, both men and women, by their hands and feet, and inflicting divers other tortures, in order to make them discover where they had hidden their money and goods.

IN 1292, the final hearing of the competitors for the crown of Scotland was held in the hall of this castle, when John Bailiol was declared King. Peter Burdet was then constable of the castle. The order addressed to him on this occasion is published by Rymer, as a specimen of the orders given to the constables of the other royal castles.

EDWARD I. having attacked Berwick both by sea and land in the year 1296, the town, after a short resistance, was taken, and the inhabitants put to the sword, to the number of upwards of eight thousand; among whom were all the gentry and fighting men of Fife. The castle was also surrendered the same day by William Douglas, captain thereof: its garrison consisted of two hundred men, to whom Edward granted their lives, limbs, and estates, and allowed them to depart with their arms, on their swearing never to fight against the King or Kingdom of England; but Douglas was detained a prisoner in the castle until the conclusion of the war.

ALL the males belonging to the town being slain, the women were some days after sent into Scotland. The King continued fifteen days in the town; and, in order to fortify it against future assaults from the Scots, caused a vast ditch to be digged through the neck of land between the sea and the Tweed, eighty feet broad, and forty feet deep. In the same year the nobles of Scotland swore fealty to Edward, and renounced their alliance with France.

ANNO 1297, this castle was unsuccessfully attacked by Sir William Wallace, assisted by William Douglas, the late captain.

HERE, in 1306, the Countess of Buchan, who had been extremely active in the cause of Brus, and even placed the crown on his head, was, by the command of King Edward, shut up in a wooden cage, in one of the towers of Berwick castle; as was Mary, sister to Brus, in like manner in the castle of Roxburgh. The order to the Chamberlain of Scotland, or his Lieutenant, for making the cage for the Countess of Buchan, is printed in Rymer*. Mathew of Westminster,

a con-

* The Chamberlain of Scotland, or his Lieutenant in Berwick, was, by writ of Privy Seal, 34 Edw. I. A. D. 1306, directed to make, in one of the turrets of the Castle of Berwick upon Tweed, which he should find the most convenient, a strong cage of lattice work, constructed with posts and
bars,

a contemporary writer, says, that the King declared, that as she did not strike with the sword, she should not die with the sword, but ordered her to be shut up in an habitation of stone and iron, shaped like a crown, and to be hung out at Berwick in the open air, for a spectacle and everlasting reproach, while living and dead, to all that passed by. The circumstance of hanging out the cage is not mentioned in the order.

IN the year 1318, the town and castle of Berwick were taken, being, according to the English writers, betrayed to Robert Brus by its governor, Peter Spalding, for a sum of money. But Barbour says, Peter Spalding was a Burgess of Berwick, and joined in betraying the place on account of his violent hatred to the governor of the town for his malignity and cruelty to the Scots. The town being surpris'd, the castle held out for six days longer, and then surrendered.

IN the year 1333, the English, under King Edward III., after a tedious siege, made themselves masters of this town and castle; for the relief of which the Scotch fought the battle of Haledon, wherein, it is said by the English writers, they lost eight earls, ninety knights and bannerets, four hundred esquires, and thirty-five thousand men. The Scotch writers allow only from ten to fourteen thousand men; a much more probable account, it being doubtful whether the whole Scots army amounted to the number said to be slain.

IN 1334, the castle, town, and county of Berwick, was by Edward Baliol granted to King Edward III., to be annexed to the crown of England for ever, with divers other towns, castles, and lordships,

bars, and well strengthened with iron. This cage to be so contrived, that the Countess might have therein the convenience of a privy, proper care being taken that it did not lessen the security of her person: That the said Countess being put in this cage should be so carefully guarded, that she should not by any means go out of it: that a woman or two of the town of Berwick, of unsuspected character, should be appointed to administer her food and drink, and attend her on other occasions: and that he should cause her to be so strictly guarded in the said cage, as not to be permitted to speak to any person, man or woman, of the Scottish nation, or any other, except the woman or women assigned to attend her, or her other guards.

THE person having the charge of her, to be answerable for her, body for body, and to be allowed his expences.

THE same directions were given respecting Mary, sister of Robert Bruce, to be confined in a cage in the Castle of Roxburgh.

&c., as a recompence for his expences and labours in recovering and restoring to him his inheritance, estimated at the value of 2000*l.* sterling per annum.

IN 1355, the Scots regained the town and castle; but it was recovered by the English the next year. In the first of Richard II., 1377, it was surprised by the Scots, but recovered by the Earl of Northumberland; they took it again 1378, and the Earl again retook it. Henry VI. gave them up after the battle of Towton in 1461. Edward IV. recovered it in 1482; since which it has continued in the hands of the English.

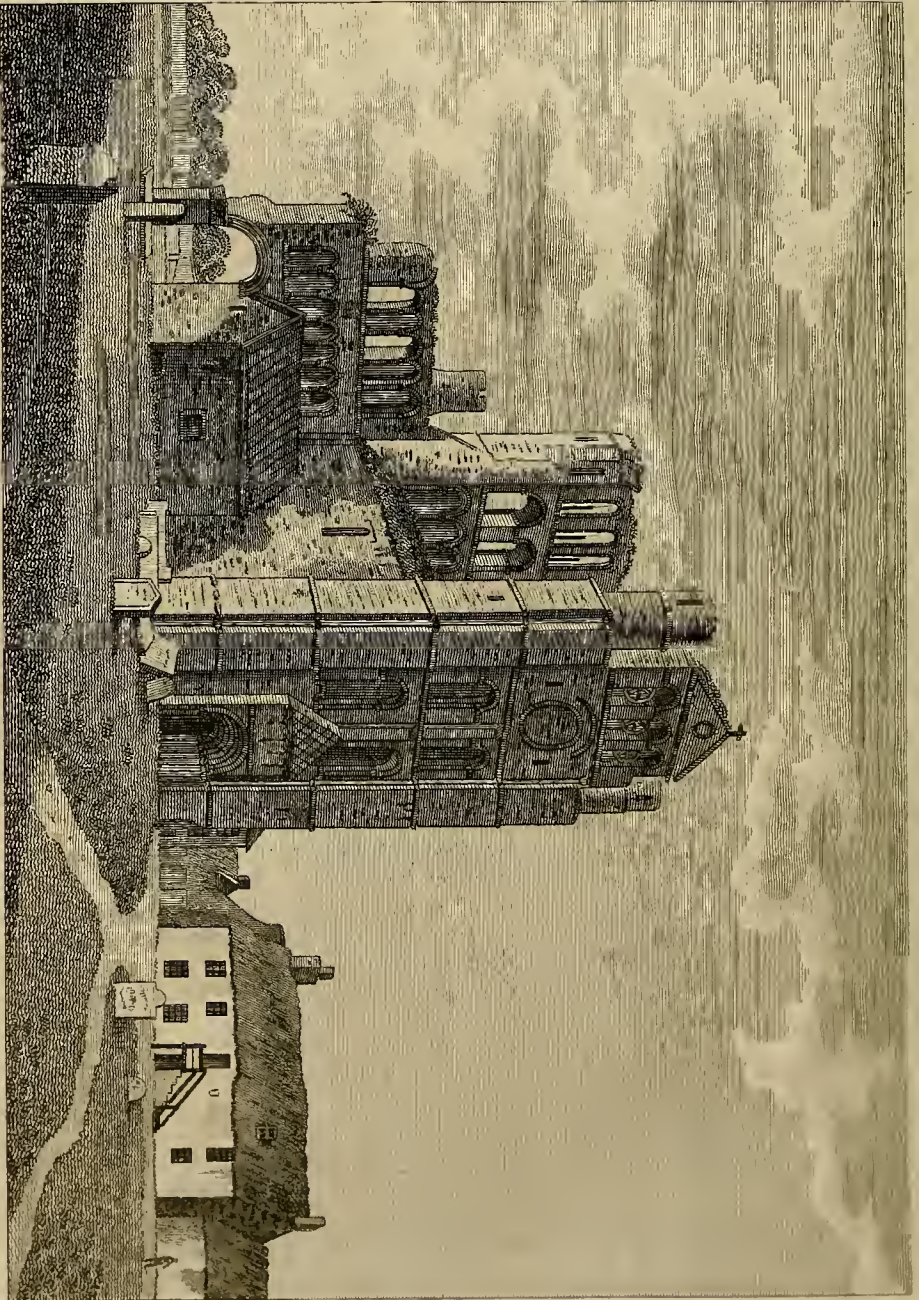
IN 1405, King Henry IV. summoned his forces to seize the Earl of Northumberland's territories in the north, when he attacked the castle of Berwick, then commanded by Sir William Graystock, who held out a long time; but a considerable part of one of the towers being at last demolished by the first shot from a cannon of large bore, (said to be the first used in England) the castle surrendered. The governor and chief officers were beheaded.

IN the year 1559, great additions were made to the fortifications of the town and castle of Berwick, under the direction of Sir James Crofts, who, as a reward for his diligence, obtained the appointment of captain of that town and castle, in the room of Lord Eure.

A. D. 1560, according to Camden, a resolution was made to increase the strength of Berwick; for this purpose its compass was much reduced, and its new walls and ramparts, on the land side, laid out, and constructed with ramparts and bastions according to the method of fortification, not long before invented. At the same time its garrison, which had formerly consisted of five hundred men, was considerably augmented, and those who served in it had additional pay. Their discipline was also rendered more strict.

ANNO 1603, King James VI. of Scotland, and first of England, in order to extinguish all memory of past hostilities between his kingdoms, prohibited the name of borders any longer to be used, substituting in its place that of the middle shires. He ordered all the places of strength, except the habitations of noblemen and barons, to be demolished, and reduced the garrison of Berwick to an hundred men, of whom William Bowyer was appointed captain.—This view was drawn A. D. 1789.

ROXBURGH-



Published 1790, by S. Hooper.

KELSO ABBEY.

ROXBURGHSHIRE.

THE ABBEY OF KELSO.

THIS was an abbey of Tironesian monks, brought over from France by King David, when Earl of Cumberland, during the reign of his brother Alexander the Fierce. These monks were first placed at Selkirk, where David assigned them an ample provision of lands and revenues: after his accession to the crown he transferred them to Roxburgh as a commodious place, and finally to Kelso, as being yet more eligible for their residence and accommodation, where, by the advice of John, Bishop of Glasgow, he founded this monastery on the 2d of May, 1128, and dedicated it to the honour of the Blessed Virgin Mary, and St. John the Evangelist. This King greatly augmented his donations made to this house, exempted them from divers tolls and services, and obtained for them, from divers Popes, a number of considerable privileges. Innocent the Second ratified this royal foundation, and Alexander the Third granted to the abbot the honour of wearing the mitre, with Pontifical robes, and power to assist at all general councils. Innocent the Third rendered him independent of all episcopal jurisdiction. This abbot, and his monks also, obtained from the Bishop of St. Andrews, their diocesan, an exemption from all kinds of exactions or tribute, and a right to receive ordination, and the other sacraments, from any bishop, either of Scotland or Cumberland.

PERHAPS, besides the advancement of religion, King David might have an eye to the introduction of arts and manufactures into this kingdom; as, in the history of the Monastic orders, it is said, that Bernard D'Abbeville, the founder of the Tyronesian rules, directed that the monks of his order should practise all sorts of handicrafts, as well to prevent idleness, the root of all evil, as to procure the necessities of life; for which purpose the different artificers and labourers wrought

wrought under the inspection of an elder, and the produce of their labour was put into the common stock for the maintenance of the house.

To this abbey belonged the churches of Selkirk, Roxburgh, Innerlethan, Molle, Sprouston, Hume, Lambden, Greenlaw Symprink, Keith Mackerstone, Maxwell, and Gordon, with divers others, with their tythes and the schools of Roxburgh. Malcolm IV., grandson to King David I., gave them the church of Innerlethan, and granted a charter in 1159, confirming all prior donations.

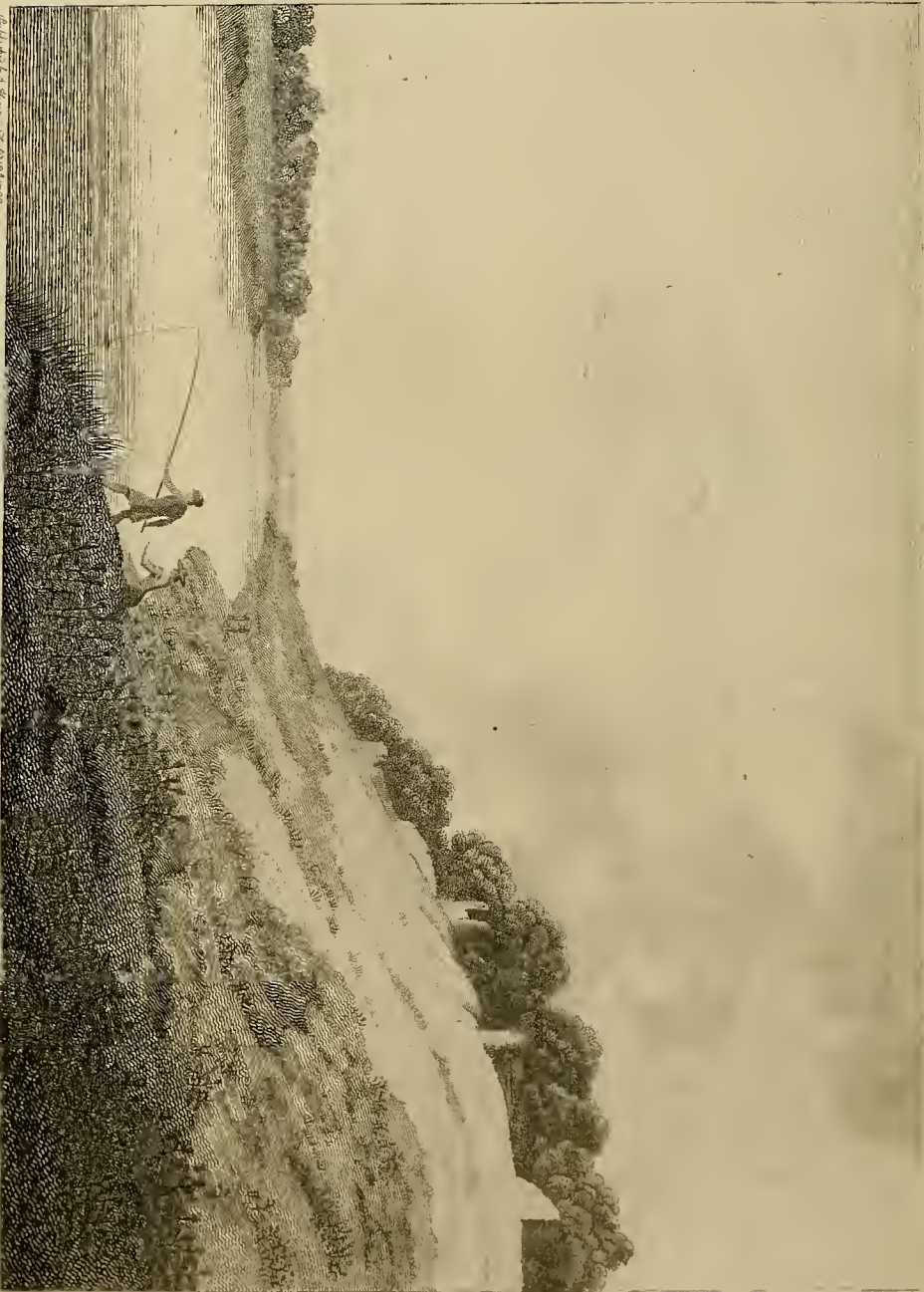
By the accounts given in at the reformation, the revenues of this house appear to have been as follows:—In money, 250*l.* 16*s.* 5*d.* sterling; nine chaldrons of wheat; fifty-two chaldrons, six bolls, and two firlots of bear; ninety-two chaldrons, twelve bolls, three firlots, and one peck of meal; one chaldron and three bolls of oats; one tidder of hay; and one pound weight of pepper.

THE priory of Lesmehago in Clydsdale, founded by Fergus, Lord of Galloway, was a cell to the abbey of Kelso. The revenues of this priory were as follows:—In money, 1214*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* sterling; fifteen chaldrons, eight bolls, one firлот, and two pecks of bear; forty-one chaldrons, eight bolls, and three firlots of meal; and four chaldrons and three bolls of oats.

THIS monastery, with all its possessions, were, at the Reformation, granted to its present noble owner, his grace the Duke of Roxburgh; among whose archives the original charter of Malcolm IV. is still preserved.

ALTHOUGH this monastery, and that of Melrose, were founded by the same prince, and within eight years of each other, yet the churches which remain seem, from their different styles of architecture, to have been erected at very distant periods. That of Melrose, being of the ornamental Gothic style, which did not take place till the reign of King Edward II., is most probably the building begun by the liberality of Robert Bruce, after a former destroyed by the English in 1322. Whereas that of Kelso is, in all its parts, of that plain and undecorated style called Saxon, or early Norman, which was in general use in this island at the time this monastery was founded, and from which manner there was no great deviation till about the year 1135.

THE



Published by Henry Colburn & Co. 179

ROXBURGH CASTLE.

THE church of this monastery has been used by the town of Kelso as a place of divine worship till within these few years: the danger of its falling, apprehended from its apparent decay, was the cause of a more commodious building being erected within the church-yard. There still remains of this abbatial church the whole transept, the southern and western tower, which stood at the intersection of the tranverse parts of this building, and a part of the south wall of the nave, in which there is an arch that communicated between the cloyster and the body of the church. These remains are supposed to be part of the original structure built and endowed by King David I.

THIS view, which shews the north aspect, was drawn A. D. 1787.

ROXBURGH CASTLE.

ROXBURGH CASTLE is situated on an eminence near the confluence of the Tweed and Tiviot, about a mile south west of Kelso.

THE following very accurate and particular history and description of this castle is transcribed from Mr. Hutchinson's view of Northumberland, and excursion to the abbey of Mailrofs:

“ROXBURGH CASTLE at present consisting of little more than a lofty eminence, of an oblong figure, elevated above the plain about forty perpendicular feet, chiefly natural; on the brink of which are the remains of a wall, the outward defence of the ancient castle; the interior part is now planted with trees. This mount is defended at the foot of the north and west sides by a deep moat and outward rampier of earth: a fine plain intervening between these outworks of the castle and the river. The dimensions within the walls, where the interior fortrefs stood, we could not obtain for the trees and thickets. The western point is guarded by an outwork and mound of earth, which is severed from the chief part of the castle by a moat, but included in the outward works, the foss and rampier before described. The foss or moat was supplied with water by a dam which crossed the river Tiviot in an oblique direction, the remains of which still appear. The south and east sides are defended by an inaccessible precipice, at whose foot the river runs with a rapid current.”

CAMDEN says, "this castle was anciently called Marchidun, from its standing on the marches; and, for natural situation and towered fortifications, was in times past exceeding strong. The fortrefs having been surpris'd by the English, James II. of Scotland, whilst he laid siege to it with a large army to recover it, was slain by the bursting of a large piece of ordnance. As for the castle, it was surrendered, and then rased. It is now, in a manner, quite vanished, and its ancient grandeur totally defaced."

MR. PENNANT says, "the first mention I find of it is in 1132, when a treaty was concluded here on the part of King Stephen, by Thurstan, Archbishop of York, between him and King David I." But in Symeon Dunelm, we are informed, that John, Cardinal of Crima, legate of Pope Honorius, came to the Scottish King at Roxburgh, in the year 1125, to determine the controversy touching the primacy of York over the Scottish church. In 1126, King David returning from the Court of England; was attended to Roxburgh by Thurstan, Archbishop of York; Ralph, Bishop of Durham; and Algar, Prior of St. Cuthbert's convert, in Durham.

KING DAVID I. made this the place of his residence during the reign of his brother Alexander. Hither he brought his favourite monks of Tyrone, from Selkirk, before he placed them at Kelso, and built the abbey there. He added to the strength of the place, increased its fortifications, and made it one of the chief bulwarks of his kingdom.

MALCOLM MACBETH, who pretended to be the son of Earl Angus, and was in arms against his sovereign King David in 1134, was imprisoned in the tower of Roxburgh.

IN 1209 William the Lion assembled a great army at Roxburgh to oppose King John, who had approached the borders, and lay at Norham; but hostilities were prevented by a timely convention and a truce.

IN 1215 King John, incensed against the northern Barons for their doing homage to King Alexander II. at Felton, marched northward in the middle of winter, and laid the country waste with fire and sword, exercising the greatest cruelties on the distracted inhabitants.

IN 1239 Roxburgh appears to have been restored, for here King Alexander II. celebrated his marriage on the 4th of March in that year, with the daughter of Ingelram de Conci; and on the 4th of Sept. 1241,
the

the Queen brought forth a son here, Alexander, who succeeded to the Crown of Scotland.

In 1255 Roxburgh was the place of refuge for Alexander III. and his young Queen, who had been prohibited consummation of their marriage by the guardians of the kingdom, of which complaint had been sent to King Henry III., her father, wherein she set forth the hardships she underwent from the guardians who held her in strict confinement, refused her the attendants and maids she chose, and debarred her from the embraces of her husband. The Earl of Gloucester, with others, sent by King Henry, assisted by the Earl of Dunbar and his adherents, surprised the castle of Edinburgh; and, taking possession of the persons of the King and Queen, conveyed them under a strong guard to Roxburgh, where the Queen's distresses were relieved, although her royal spouse was only fourteen years of age.

PRINCE EDWARD, son of Henry III., when on an expedition against the northern rebels, who were in combination against John de Vescy, after his forfeiture of Alnwick, proceeded to Roxburgh in the year 1266, where he was received with the greatest demonstrations of joy by the King and Queen of Scotland, attended on that occasion by a numerous body of the Scotch nobility.

THE marriage of Alexander, Prince of Scotland, to the daughter of the Earl of Flanders, was celebrated here on the 9th of April, 1283, the nuptial feast being continued for fifteen days with the greatest magnificence.

KING EDWARD I., in 1296, reduced the castle of Roxburgh, where he continued several days with his army; during which time he was reinforced with 15,000 fresh troops from Wales.

IN the succeeding year Edward, having mustered his forces at Newcastle, with an army of 2,000 heavy armed horse, 1,200 light horse, and 100,000 foot, proceeded to the Scotch border. The Scotch army, which for a considerable time had laid before Roxburgh, in hopes of restoring to his liberty the Bishop of Rochester, who was prisoner there, hearing of so great an army advancing, raised the siege. The relief brought by the English to the garrison of Roxburgh castle was highly seasonable, for they were already reduced to great hardships; and

and the inhabitants of the town, from the circumvallation formed by the Scotch, were brought to great distress for want of provisions.

ON Shrove Tuesday, in the year 1313, the garrison of Roxburgh, indulging themselves on that festival in an impolitic security, were given up to riot and dissipation, when they were surprised by Sir James Douglas, with a resolute band, who, having approached in disguise, mounted the walls by ladders of ropes. The name of Douglas echoed through the place, and roused the English from their festivity and drunkenness, many of them falling under the sword of the assailants. Their Governor retired into the great tower with a few of his men, where, after two days resistance, having received a wound in his face by an arrow, he surrendered the fortress. King Robert Bruce, on receiving intelligence of this exploit, sent his brother Edward to demolish the fortifications, which he effected with great labour.

KING EDWARD III., in 1334, having come to Newcastle in quality of Supreme of Scotland, received the homage of Edward Baliol in a public and solemn manner, at which time Baliol, as a recompence for the expences King Edward had sustained in recovering and restoring to him his inheritance, by letters patent alienated to him, amongst other things, the town and castle of Roxburgh, to be annexed to and incorporated with the Crown of England for ever.

IN 1341, we find Roxburgh again in the possession of the Scotch, having been recovered by Sir Alexander Ramsay for King David Bruce.

KING EDWARD III., in 1356, received from Baliol a formal surrender of his right to the Crown of Scotland. This he performed by the ceremony of delivering his crown, with some of the soil of Scotland, at Roxburgh, where Edward resided some days. This King twice celebrated his birth-day in this castle.

In 1372, George Dunbar, Earl of March, accompanied by his brother the Earl of Murray, with a large body of their dependants, entered Roxburgh at the time of the annual fair, and, in revenge of the death of one of their followers, who was slain the preceding year in an affray, slew all the English they found in the town, plundered it of the great quantities of merchandise and goods which were collected there on the above occasion, and reduced the town to ashes.

KING

KING JAMES II. of Scotland, availing himself of a neglect in the English of attending a proposed convention for continuing the truce in 1460, raised an army with great expedition, with which he advanced against Roxburgh; at the first assault he took the town, and levelled it with the ground. A regular siege was laid to the castle. Here the Scotch King was joined by great reinforcements; among which was the Earl of Huntley, with his followers. The King, for former services, desirous of honouring Huntley, shewed him every mark of esteem and royal favour: he conducted him to the trenches, to observe the discharge of his artillery; one of which was remarkable for its size, and had the name of the Lion. The King took delight in attending these operations, in which he shewed a distinguished intrepidity, but in the end lost his life thereby; one of his pieces of ordnance in this siege, to which he had approached too near, burst in discharging, whereby the Earl of Angus, who stood near the King, was much wounded, at the instant that a splinter broke the King's thigh, and struck him dead. This is the tragical circumstance before quoted by Camden. The queen, with her eldest son, then a boy of about seven years of age, is said to have been in the camp at the time of this dreadful catastrophe: she sustained the shock with heroic firmness, exhorted the chiefs to desist from unavailing lamentations, and to testify their reverence for the King's memory by carrying on the siege with redoubled vigour. Her exhortations had the desired effect: the besiegers exerted their utmost efforts. The garrison, finding themselves reduced to extremities, surrendered the fortress: and, as Ridpath in his border history says, "that the place which the English had held for more than one hundred years might thenceforth cease to be a center of rapine and violence, or a cause of future strife between the nations, the victors reduced it to a heap of ruins."

WE do not find that the fortress was restored, or that any repairs were made to it, to render it tenable until 1547. When the English army, led by the Protector, passing the Tweed after the battle of Musselbrough, encamped on the plain over-against Kelsø, between the ruins of the ancient castle of Roxburgh and the confluence of the Tweed and Tiviot, the Protector observing the convenient situation of this ruined fortress, determined to make it tenable; the breaches

in part of the ancient walls were filled with bankings of turf, he having reduced the fortrefs in size, by casting up deep trenches on the east and west ends within, and fortified them with a wall. Patten's account of these repairs is in the following terms: "That one great ditch of twenty feet broad, with depth accordingly, and a wall of like breadth, depth, and height, should be made cross within the castle, from the one side wall to the other, and forty feet from the west end; and that a like trench and wall should also be cast a-traverse within, about a cart's cast from the east end; and hereto that the castle walls on either side where need was, should be mended with turf, and made with loop holes, as well for shooting directly forwards, as for flanking at hand." So intent was the Protector on this work, that he laboured at it with his own hands two hours every day whilst it was going on: and his example was followed by most of the principal men of his army.

THE place was made defensible in six days, and there was left in it a garrison of three hundred soldiers and two hundred pioneers, under Sir Ralph Bulmer.

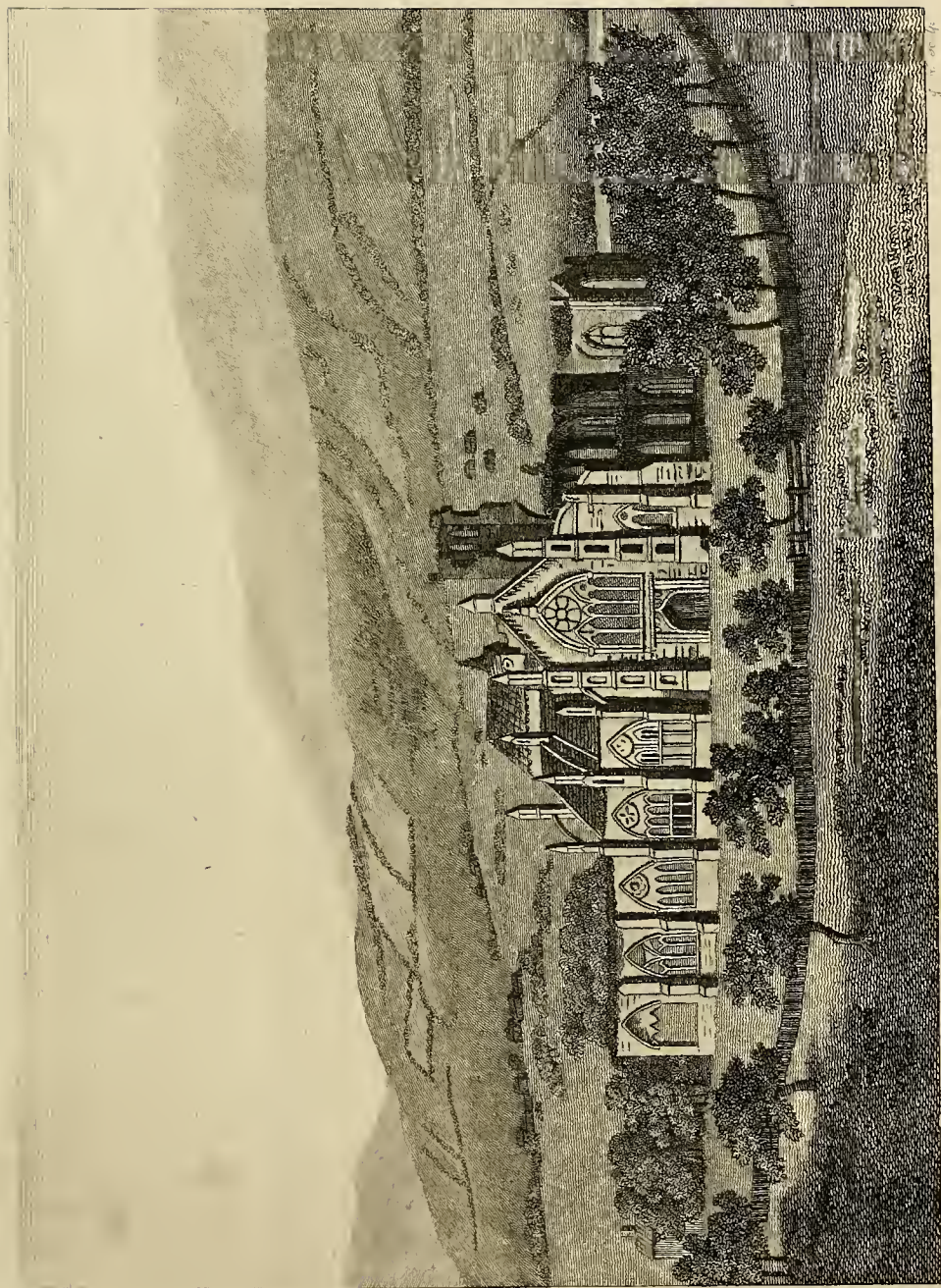
MR. PENNANT says, "a large holly, surrounded by a wall, marks the spot where James II. fell;" but it was not noted to me when I visited the place.

THE adjoining territory from the old castle and town is called the Sherifffdom of Roxburgh, of which the Douglasses are hereditary Sheriffs, and usually denominated Sheriffs of Tiviotdale.

THIS view was drawn A.D. 1787.

MARLROSS, OR MELROSE ABBEY, TIVIOTDALE.

THERE was an old monastery of this name founded in the time of the Saxons: it is mentioned by Bede as existing in the year 664. It was situated about a mile and a half to the east of the present town of Melrose. It is uncertain by whom it was founded, but probably by Columbus, or Adian. St. David finding this monastery greatly decayed, laid the foundations of the present building in the year 1136, having chosen a new and pleasant situation near the southern banks of the Tweed. This second founda-



MELROSE ABBEY, N.

foundation is recorded by various chronicles, and also by this old monkish rhyme :

Anno Milleno, centeno, ter quoque deno
Et sexto Christi, Melrose fundata fuisti.

THE house being completed, David peopled it with Cistercian monks, brought from the abbey of Rival, in Yorkshire, and A. D. 1146, ten years after its foundation, dedicated it to the Virgin Mary. It was the mother church to all the Cistercian order in Scotland. The monks wrote a chronicle of this house, beginning at A. D. 735, and continued down to 1270. It had many endowments, besides those of King David, particularly by King Alexander II., the family of Stuarts, Hugh Giffard, Lord Yester, and William the First, Earl of Douglas. In the year 1561 the revenues of this house, by the account taken, appeared to be as follows :

In money, 1758l. per annum.

	Chalders.	Bolls.	Firlots.
Wheat - -	14	9	0
Bear - - -	56	5	0
Meal - - -	78	13	1
Aittes - -	44	10	0
Capons - -	84		
Poultry - -	620		
Butter - -	105	stone	
Salt - - -	8	chalders,	paid out of Preston pans
Peats - - -	340	loads	
Carriages -	500		

AFTER the Reformation the abbey of Mailros was granted by Queen Mary to James, Earl of Bothwell, who forfeited the same. James Douglas was next appointed commendator : he took down much of the buildings in order to use the materials in erecting himself a large mansion, which Mr. Pennant says is still standing, and dated 1590. By the care of this gentleman, or one of his descendants, all the evidences of this abbey's possessions were preserved, and are in the custody of the family. " A grant was made of this monastery
(says

(says Hutchinson) to John Ramsay by King James VI., and confirmed by Parliament as a reward for preserving the King against a traitorous attempt by Lord Gowry; he was created Lord Haddington, and afterwards made a Peer of England, by the title of Earl of Holderness. It came afterwards to Sir Thomas Hamilton, who was created Earl of Mailros in 1619, and assumed, on that occasion, three roses in his coat armour: he afterwards took the title of Haddington. The abbey, with its demesnes, was lately purchased by the family of Buccleugh. Thomas, Lord Binny, was created Earl of Mailros, March 20, 1619.

THE following list of abbots of this house was collected from different authorities:

RICHARD, the first abbot, died at Clarivau in the year 1149—*nonne sine sanctitatis opinione*. St. Walter, or Waldeve, the second abbot hereof: he was a son of King David; and being elected bishop of St. Andrews, refused episcopacy: he died A. D. 1159, and was afterwards canonised, having, whilst living performed several miracles. Joceline, a man of great learning, afterwards bishop of Glasgow. Laurentius. Ranulph, A. D. 1194. William, the ninth abbot, died in 1206. This was the forty-eighth year after the death of St. Walter. William was equally esteemed for his sanctity; and on his death it was resolved that their bodies should be laid together. On opening his grave there issued forth a most fragrant smell: the body was found entire, and the vestments as fresh and beautiful as when put on. Adam, ambassador to John, King of England, A. D. 1209, chosen bishop of Caithness in the year 1213, and burned in his kitchen at Howkirk in the year 1231.

IN the year 1240 the bones of the abbots of Mailros, that lay in the entrance of the chapter house, were taken up and more decently buried in the eastern part of the chapter house; all, excepting the bones of St. Walter, whose sepulchre was opened, and his body found at last crumbled into dust: those who were present carried off some of the small bones, leaving the rest to repose in peace. One of the company was William, son of the Earl of Dunbar, and nephew to the King, a knight of great fame: he begged and obtained one of the saint's teeth, by which he is said to have wrought many cures.

ROBERT of Kindalach, formerly a monk and abbot of Dumfermline, thereafter

thereafter Chancellor of Scotland, was made abbot of this place in the year 1269, and died in the year 1273.

IN 1296 one Patrick, then abbot of Mailrofs, swore fealty to King Edward I. John Fogo, abbot also of this monastery, was confessor to King James I.; and Andrew Hunter, abbot of this place, was confessor to King James II., and lord high treasurer in 1449. Duroys and Foggos appear in the same list; and also James Stuart, eldest natural son to King James I.: he was abbot of Kelfo, and also of Mailrofs, and died about the year 1559. After him Cardinal de Guise was nominated, but never installed.

THIS monastery suffered many injuries in the wars between Scotland and England; in the year 1322 it was pillaged and burned by the troops of King Edward II.; again by King Richard II.; and, in the reign of King Henry VIII., by Sir Ralph Ivers and Sir Bryan Layton.

THE remains of this monastery consist of some fragments of the cloisters, richly ornamented; and the ruins of the church, part of which still serves for parochial uses. Nothing can exceed the elegance and finishing of the windows, and beauty of the ornaments, with which this building was profusely adorned; for although this church was founded by King David, very little of the original structure is remaining, most of the architecture being of the ornamented Gothic, a style that did not take place till upwards of a century after that period. This circumstance may be accounted for by the frequent repairs it must necessarily have undergone, after the barbarous ravages before mentioned. Towards one of these repairs, in 1326, King Robert Brus gave two thousand pounds sterling.

THE name of the architect who had the care of this venerable pile, as well as of divers other cathedrals and monasteries in this kingdom, is preserved by two inscriptions, in the old English letter, on a wall on the left as you enter the south aisle. Over one is an escutcheon, with two pair of compasses in saltire between three trefoils. This is so defaced to be in part illegible—the name of the architect spelt *John Murdo*: These lines, according to divers authors, ran thus:

So geyes the compass ev'n about
So truth and loute do but doubt
Behold to the end—John Murdo.

THE sense is here evidently defective; nor do the letters in several of the words correspond with those that are legible in the original inscription.

THE other which here follows was copied with the utmost care by a gentleman, whose accuracy may be depended on, and who got up on a ladder to read it:

John : Murow : sum : tym : callit :
 was : I ; and : born : in paryffe :
 certainly : and : had : in : kepyng :
 al : masom : werk ? of fantan
 droys : ye : hye : kyrk ? of = glafs.
 gw : melros : and : passay : of :
 nyddys dayll : and : of : galway
 : pray : to god : and mari : bath :
 and - - - - -
 - - - - - -

THE two last lines are obliterated, but are thus supplied from tradition:

And sweet St. John keep this
 Haly Kyrk frae skaith.

It is remarkable that, in this inscription, the architect's name is spelt Murow; in the other, Murdo, the d being turned the wrong way; a matter not uncommon in old inscriptions.

THE following description of this building is taken from Mr. Hutchinson, who seems to have considered it with great attention:

“ THE view from the entrance into the church-yard is noble. This church is in the form of a cross; the south end of the transept presented itself in front; the arching of the door way is composed of a semicircle, with various members of the most delicate work falling behind each other, supported on light and well-proportioned pilasters; on each side is a projection of rich Tabernacle work. The corners of this end of the structures are composed of angular buttresses, terminated by spires of Tabernacle work. These buttresses are pierced with niches for statues: the pedestals and canopies are of the lightest Gothic order, and ornamented

mented with garlands of flowers in pierced work* ; above the south gate are several niches for statues, decreasing in height as the arch rises, in which some mutilated effigies remain, many in standing positions, others sitting, said to represent the apostles; but by their apparel I conceived they

* From the manuscript of Roger Gale, Esq.

The following account was communicated to Roger Gale, Esq. by Mr. Francis Drake of York.—

“ SIR,

Norham, 14th July, 1742.

“ I COULD heartily wish that some judicious brother of your Antiquarian Society was but to see a Gothic rarity that is in this neighbourhood, viz. the beauteous ruins of the Abbey of Mailrofs, which I shall take upon me to say, has been the most exquisite structure of its kind in either kingdom: I won't say but other abbies have been larger, such as St. Albans, and some conventual churches more august, as Beverley; but this of Mailrofs is extravagantly rich in its imagery, niches, and all sorts of carving, by the best hands that Europe could produce at that time: nay, there is such a profusion of nice chisel work in foliage and flowers, at the very top of the steeple, that it cannot be seen from the ground without the help of a glass. The capital of every pillar that supports the arches of the church and the doors are all hollowed with a small tool, being wreathed work of all sorts of flowers, such as you have at the entrance of your chapter-house at York. Every brother has had a stall in the cloister, (now much demolished,) which have been variously adorned with the leaves of fern, oak, palm holly, or some other kind of trees.

“ THE building from the steeple to the east end is entire in the walls, but the roof (which has been of stone carved) is much decayed.

“ THE quire is but small, but has a noble east window, the glass all out; therein lies a marble stone without any inscription, half a hexagon, tapering smaller at the foot, of a bright green colour, and powdered full of white feathers.

“ THE whole structure is of the form of a St. John of Jerusalem's Cross; the north and south aisles pretty compleat; at the north side of which is a staircase that led to the prior's house.

“ FROM the steeple westward remain six arches of the nave, in which is the present kirk that takes up about three of them; but how much farther the ancient church has extended, I believe will be hard to know.

“ IN every arch of the knave, both north and south, has run a cross wall into the two side aisles, making so many sacella each; with an altar and holy water pot. The windows are of an equal dimension, but variously figured and carved.

“ THE cloister has been on the north side of the church, which opened into a garden that led to the Tweed, that is a good breadth; and there was another garden on the opposite side of the river. Our neighbours are not wanting in the faculty of amplifying; but this thing does really exceed all their exaggerations of praise. By this you'll sneer, and say I have lived too long here, and am become as vain as they; however, I stand to my assertion.

“ THERE is printed an upright of this abbey that is ill done. I could wish there was not only an exact whole plate, but also a view of the east end, with a distinct draught of the doors, columns, capitals, and some of the finest images, which are so well finished to the life, that Dr. King, of Oxford,

who

they were representations of the patrons of the church. In the center are the arms of Scotland, a lion rampant in reverse, with a double tressure; above which is the effigy of John the Baptist, to the waist, suspended on a cloud casting his looks upwards, and bearing on his bosom a fillet, inscribed "*Ecce filius Dei.*" This is a very delicate sculpture, and in good preservation. On the buttress, east of the door, is the effigy of a monk suspended in like manner, supporting on his shoulders the pedestal of the niche above; in his hands a fillet is extended, on which is inscribed "*Passus e. q. ipse voluit.*" † On the western buttress is the like effigy bearing a fillet, inscribed "*Cum venit Jesu. seq. cessabit umbra.*" ‡ These two sculptures are of excellent workmanship. To the westward of this last effigy is the figure of a cripple, on the shoulders of one that is blind, well executed; under which you read "*Unclē Dei.*" Above the south door is an elegant window, divided by four principal bars or mullions, terminating in a pointed arch; the tracery light, and collected at the summit into a wheel; the stone work of the whole window yet remaining perfect. This window is twenty-four feet in height within the arch, and sixteen in breadth: the mouldings of the arch contain many members, graced with a filletting of foliage; the outward member runs into a point of pinnacle-work, and encloses a niche highly ornamented, which, it is said, contained the figure of our Lord. There are

who has been lately to see it, wished they were taken down and preserved from the weather. The whole building is of a fine stone.

"I COULD wish also there was an exact ichnography drawn of the whole. The minister is a good, sensible man, a lover of this kind of antiquity, and is daily studying the walls of this church. He shewed me some of the glass of the windows, which is of an uncommon thickness, not stained through, but painted upon.

"If by this mean effort your society could be prevailed upon to take this structure into their consideration (I know not how far the Scotch gentlemen are engaged in their *Monasticon Scoticon*) I have gained my end, especially if you will vouchsafe me the favour of an answer to this; who am, dear cousin,

"Your's affectionately,

"F. DRAKE.

"P. S. You know our St. Cutbert was educated at this abbey. Over a door is the date of the work, and the name of the architect. Mr. Browne Willes has had an account of this abbey sent him."

† Read "*Passus est quia ipse voluit.*"

‡ "*Cum venit Jesus, sequitur umbra.*"

eight niches which sink gradually on the sides of the arch, formerly appropriated to receive the statues of the apostles. The whole south end rises to a point to form the roof, garnished with an upper moulding, which is ornamented with a fillet of excellent rose work: the center is terminated by a square tower. It will suffice to remark in this place, that the pedestals for statues in general are composed of five members of cornice, supported by palm boughs, or some other rich-wrought foliage, and terminating at the foot in a point with a triple roll. The caps, or canopies of the niches, are composed of delicate Tabernacle work, the spires ornamented with mouldings and a fillet of rose work, and the suspended skirts graced with flowers: the interior of the canopy is of ribbed work, terminating in a suspended knot in the center. This description will do to carry the reader's idea to every particular niche, without my running into the tediousness of repetition. At the junction of the south and west members of the cross a hexagon tower rises, terminating in a pinnacle roofed with stone, highly ornamented; from hence the aisle is extended, so as to receive three large windows, whose arches are pointed, each divided by three upright bars or mullions, the tracery various and light; some in wheels, and others in the windings of foliage. These windows are separated by buttresses, ornamented with niches. Here are sculptured the arms of several of the abbots, and that also of the abbacy, "a mail and rose." These buttresses support pinnacles of the finest Tabernacle work. From the feet of these last pinnacles are extended bows or open arches, composed of the quarter division of a circle, abutting to the bottom of another race of buttresses, which arise at the side wall of the nave; each of these last buttresses also supporting an elegant pinnacle of Tabernacle work, are ornamented with niches, in two of which statues remain; one of St. Andrew, the other of the Holy Virgin; the side aisles are slated, but the nave is covered with an arched roof of hewn stone. From the west end of the church is continued a row of buildings, containing five windows, divided by the like buttresses, the tracery of two of the windows remaining, the rest open; each of these windows appertained to a separate chapel, appropriated and dedicated to distinct personages and services; the places of the altars, and the fountains, or holy-water basins, still remaining.

At the western extremity of this structure, on the last buttress, are the arms of Scotland, supported by unicorns collared and chained; the motto above broken, the letters EGIS only remaining. On one side is the letter I, on the other Q; and a date, 1505, which was the second year of the marriage of king James IV., a marriage concerted at this abbey between the King in person, and Richard Fox, then bishop of Durham.

In 1649, the fury of reformation still existing, the elegant statues which ornamented this place were most sacrilegiously demolished. A tradition prevails here, that one of the persons so employed, on striking at the Babe in the Virgin's arms, received a contusion, which disabled him for ever from such useless occupation, and struck such a panic on his associates, that they fled, and left the mischievous business unperfected.

THE east end of the church is composed of the choir, with a small aisle on each side, which appear to have been open to the high altar. This part is lighted by three windows towards the east, and two side windows in the aisle: the centre window is divided by four upright bars or mullions; the traceries are of various figures, but chiefly crosses, which support a large complicated cross that forms the center; the arching is pointed, and part of the tracery here is broken. The side lights are near as high as the center, but very narrow, divided by three upright bars or mullions; the mouldings of the window arches are small and delicate, yet ornamented with a fillet of foliage. On each side of the great window are niches for statues; and at the top there appear the effigies of an old man sitting, with a globe in his left hand, rested on his knee, with a young man on his right: over their heads an open crown is suspended. These figures, I presume, represent the divine personages. The buttresses at this end terminate in pinnacles of Tabernacle work; the mouldings and sculptures are elegantly wrought.

THE north end of the cross aisle of the abbey is not much ornamented without, it having adjoined to the cloister and other buildings. The door which leads to the site of the cloister (the building being demolished) is a semicircular arch of many members; the fillet of foliage and flowers is of the highest finishing that can be conceived to be executed in freestone,
the

the same being pierced, the flowers and leaves separated from the stone behind, and suspended in a twisted garland. In the mouldings, pinnacle work, and foliage of the seats which remain of the cloister, I am bold to say, there is as great excellence to be found as in any stone work in Europe, for lightness, ease, and disposition. Nature is studied through the whole, and the flowers and plants are represented as accurately as under the pencil. In this fabric there are the finest lessons, and the greatest variety of Gothic ornaments, that the island affords, take all the religious structures together.

THE west side of the centre tower is yet standing; it appears to have supported a spire; a loss to the dignity and beauty of the present remains, to be regretted by every visitant: the balcony work is beautiful, being formed of open rose work. The present height of the tower wall is seventy-five feet.

THE length of this edifice, from east to west, is 258 feet, the cross aisle 137 feet, and the whole contents of its ichnography 943 feet.

WE entered at the south door, and no expression can convey an idea of the solemn magnificence which struck the eye: the roof of the north and south ends of the transepts remains, supported by intersecting groins, in various directions, of the lightest order; the joinings ornamented with knots, some sculptured with figures, and others of pierced work in flowers and foliage; the arching of the interstices constructed of thin stones, closely jointed; over the choir, part of the roof of like workmanship still remains. The side aisles are formed by light-clustered pillars, richly capitalled, with garlands of flowers and foliage disposed delicately in the mouldings; in some the figure of animals are interspersed. The pillars which supported the tower towards the east are gone, so that three sides of it are down, leaving a chasm, through which you look up towards the remaining quarter.

THE north aisle is lighted by a circular window, representing a crown of thorns, which makes an uncommon appearance. Here are the effigies of Peter and Paul, one on each side of the tower, but of inferior sculpture.

It is said Alexander II. King of Scotland, lays buried at the high altar,

altar, and that an inscription denoted his tomb.* But no such inscription is now to be found. There is a marble tomb, the form of a coffin, on the south side of the high altar; but it bears no inscription, and is supposed to be that of Waldevus, or, Walter, the second abbot, who was canonized. The chronicle of Mailross contains this anecdote, "that Ingerim, bishop of Glasgow, and four abbots, came to Mailross to open the grave, after twelve years interment, when they found the body of Waldevus uncorrupted: on which, with a religious rapture, they exclaimed, "*Vere hic homo Dei est.*" They afterwards placed a marble monument over the remains.

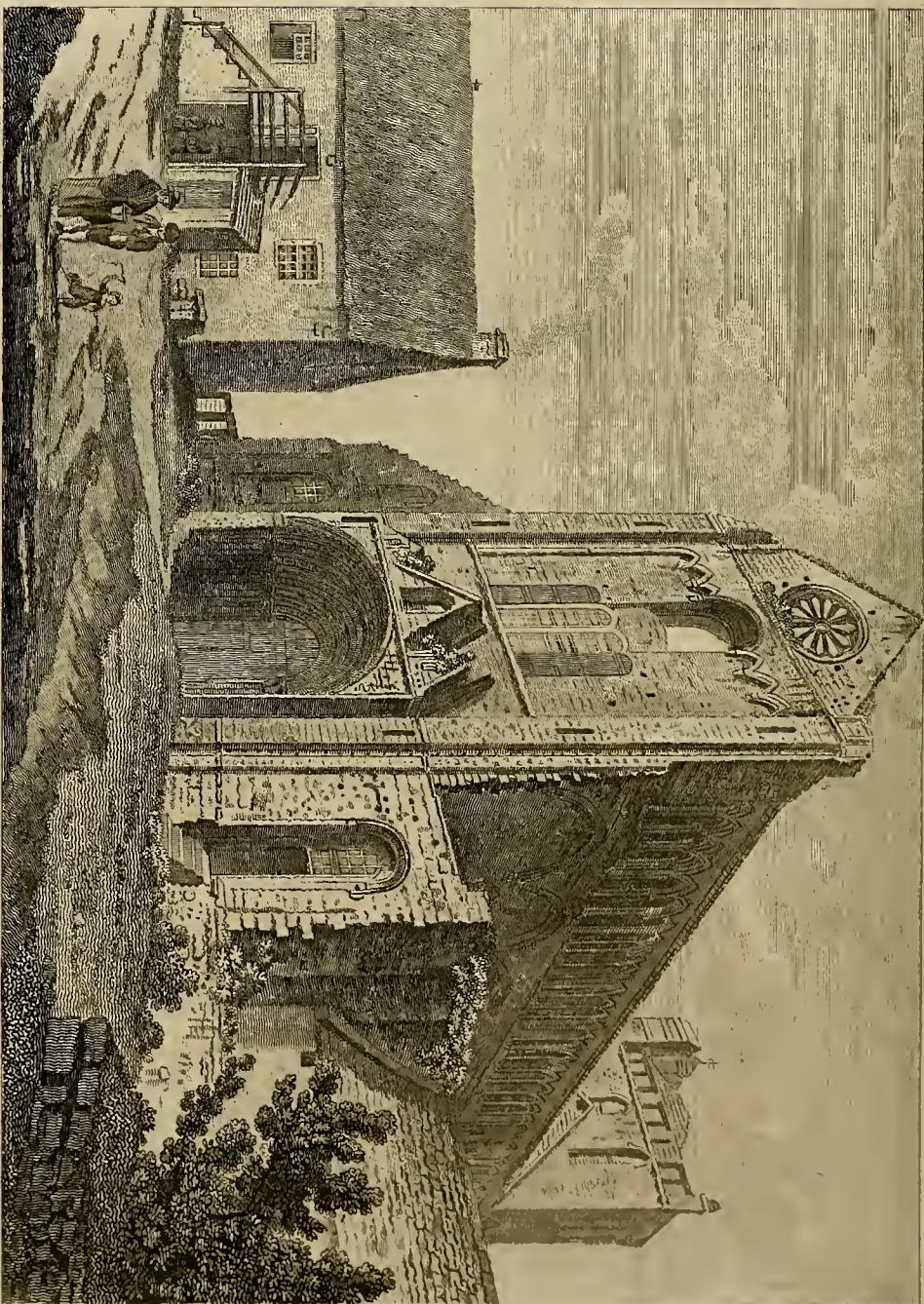
MANY of the noble line of Douglas lay here; among whom is James, the son of William, Earl of Douglas, who was slain at the battle of Otterburn, and interred with all military honours. Lord Liddisdale, who was stiled the flower of Chivalry, de Valoniis †, Vauxs, Somerviles, Balfours, and many other men of note, lay in the chapter house.

IN the morning, at sun rise, we again returned to these splendid ruins, which had even occupied the visions of our sleep: we yet had to take a survey of the nave of the church, which is now used for worship. On opening the door, it is not to be expressed the disagreeable scene which presented itself: this place is filled with stalls; in the disposition of which irregularity alone seems to have been studied: some are raised on upright beams, as scaffolds, tier above tier; others supported against the walls and pillars: no two are alike in

* Ecclesiæ clypeus, pax plebis, dux miserorum,
 Rex rectus, rigidus, sapiens, consultus, honestus;
 Rex pius, rex fortis, rex optimus, rex opulentus,
 Nominis istius ipse secundus erat.
 Annis ter denis & quinis rex fuit ipse
 Insula quæ carneri diciter hunc rapuit.
 Spiritus alta petit, cælestibus associatus,
 Sed Melroffensis ossa sepulta tenet.

† He fell a victim to the jealousy of William I., Earl of Douglas, and was assassinated. His eulogy, in the lives of the Douglasses, p. 78, stiles him terrible and fearful in arms; meek, mild, and gentle, in peace; the scourge of England, and sure buckler and wall of Scotland, whom neither hard success could make slack, nor prosperous slothful.

form,



Published July 10th 1790 by J. Hooper

J. HOOPER, G. H. A. L. T. E. N.

Spurrong

form, height, or magnitude; the same confusion of little and great, high and low, covers the floor with pews: the lights are so obstructed, that the place is as dark as a vault: the floor is nothing but the damp earth: nastiness and irregularity possess the whole scene. The fine workmanship of the pillars, whose capitals, for flowers and foliage, exceed all the rest of the building; the ribs of the arches, and the ornaments of their intersections, are scarce to be seen in the horrid gloom which possesses the place.

HERE are several tombs of eminent personages: on the north wall is inscribed, under a coat of armour, "Here lies the race of the house of Zair." Many altars, basons for holy water, and other remains of separate chapels, appear in the aisles; among which are those of St. Mary and St. Waldave.

IN one of the aisles in this part of the church is an inscription, cut in a fair letter, but of what import I cannot discover;

NUNAM : KATINE

THOME : PAULI : GUTHB.

TE : S : PETR : K : ETIGIN :

THIS view was drawn A. D. 1789, from an upper room in the house of — Riddell, esq. Behind the ruin is seen the river Tweed.

THE ABBEY OF JEDBURGH.

THE Abbey of Jedburgh, or Jedworth, is situated in Tiviotdale, in the shire of Roxburgh, on the west side of the river Jed, near where it falls into the river Tiviot. It was founded by King David I. for canons regular brought from the abbey St. Quintins, at Bevais, in France.

THIS abbey had two cells, Restenote and Canonby. Restenote stands in the shire of Angus, a mile to the north of Forfar; it is encompassed with a loch, except at one passage, where it had a drawbridge. Here all the papers and precious things belonging to Jedburgh were carefully kept. According to Prynne, Robert, prior of this house, swore fealty to Edward Long Shanks in the year 1296.

THE priory of Canonby is situated upon the river of Elk, in Elsk-

dale, and shire of Roxburgh: it is uncertain by whom, or at what time it was founded; though it seems probable that it was before the year 1296, for then William, prior of this convent, swears fealty to Edward I., King of England. This monastery was frequently plundered and burned by the English, and the prior and canons thereof obliged to abandon their dwelling during the heat of war: by which means their records being so often destroyed, makes an accurate account of them impossible.

FORDUN mentions the following abbots of Jedburgh.

OSBERT, the first abbot, died A. D. 1174. He was succeeded by Richard Cellarer, of that house.

A. D. 1249, the abbot Philip died, and was succeeded by Robert de Gifeburn.

A. D. 1275 abbot Nicholas being superannuated, abdicated the pastoral staff. He was a wise and provident man. His substitute was John Morel, a canon of the house.

THE vicinity of this abbey to the borders subjected it to the depredations of every incursion or invasion. These were in general carried on with the greatest cruelty imaginable; neither age, sex, nor profession, affording the least protection, the victors marking their footsteps with fire and sword.

THE ravages committed in the different incursions made by the English had so destroyed this house, and reduced its income, as to render it insufficient for the lodging and maintenance of the canons. King Edward I. therefore sent several of them to different religious houses of the same order in England, there to be maintained till this house could be repaired and restored to better circumstances. One of the writs is still extant, by which a canon, named Ingelram de Colonia, was sent to the convent of Bridlington, in Yorkshire.

THE revenues of this house, according to Keith's Appendix, in his History of the Church and State of Scotland, are, by the surplus books, in which are annexed the dependant priories of Restenote and Canonbie, Money, 1274l. 10s. The book of the collectors of the thirds, and that of assumption, make the money 974l. 10s.; probably from the omission of the two dependant priories. Wheat two chalders, two bolls, bear

twenty-



MINIPO TOWER.





Pub^d by SHOOPER. No. 25. 1790.

GOLDIELANDS CASTLE.

twenty-three chalders, meal thirty six chalders, thirteen bolls, one fir-lot, one peck. Omitted coins, customs, &c.*

THIS abbacy was erected into a temporal lordship in favour of Sir Andrew Ker of Fernherst, ancestor to the Marquis of Lothian. He being a man of great parts and learning, was high in favour with King James VI., who made him, in 1591, one of the gentlemen of his privy chamber, and afterwards raised him to the dignity of the peerage by the title of Lord Jedburgh, the patent being dated 2d Feb. 1622.

THIS building is partly in ruins, and part serves as the parish church. The workmanship is extremely fine. Many of the arches are circular, and seem very antique.

CASTLE OF GOLDIELANDS.

THIS castle stands about a mile west from Hawick, in the shire of Roxburgh, situated on an eminence on the south side of the Tiviot, nearly opposite to where the water of Borthwick joins with the river. It was anciently the mansion of a family of the surname of Goldy, whence it derived its present appellation. It is now the property of his Grace the Duke of Buccleugh.—This view was drawn A. D. 1789.

MINTO TOWER.

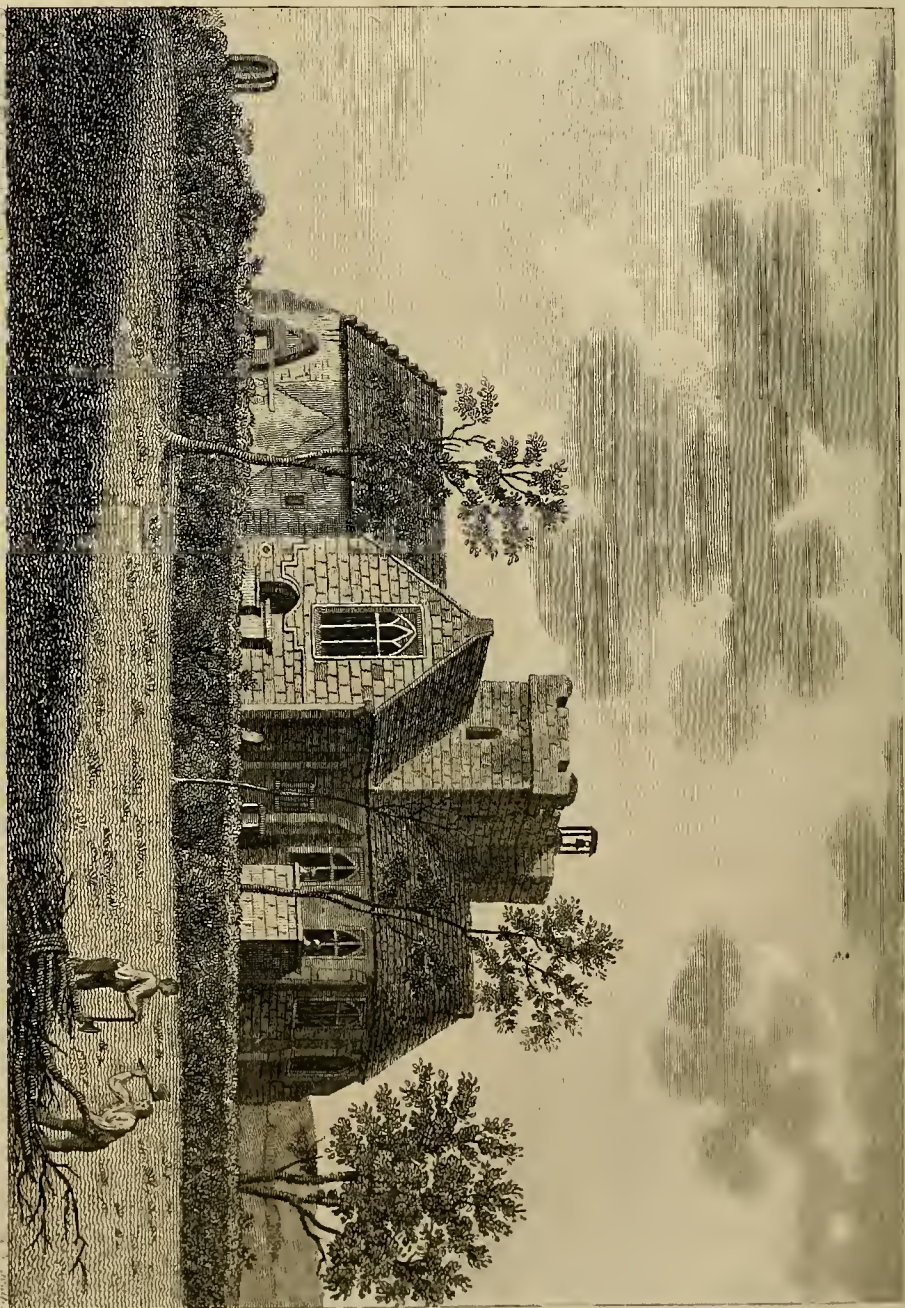
THIS little tower is situated on a rugged and picturesque rock on the right hand of the high road leading from Jedburgh to Hawick, and is seen at a considerable distance.

* The valuations given by this author are drawn from the following authorities: First, the books of the collectors of the thirds of benefices for the use of the Crown. The second is from the books of assumption: these contain the particular payments which make up the full rental, signed either by the bishops and abbots themselves, or by their chamberlains or factors. Third, the original books of assignation and surplus of the thirds of benefices. These books usually contain the whole of the benefices, though sometimes only the thirds, the stipends paid to ministers, and the surplus resulting to the Crown.

THE river Tiviot runs at the foot of the rock.

THE barony of Minto formerly belonged to the Earls of Lennox; it was afterwards the property of Sir Thomas Stewart, second son of Sir Alexander Stewart, of Garlies. From this family it was purchased by Walter Riddel, second son of Walter Riddel, of Newhouse, Esq. He left four daughters coheiresses, who sold the estate and castle to the predecessors of the present proprietor, Sir Gilbert Elliot, baronet, who takes his designation from it.

THIS view was drawn A. D. 1789.



BIGGAR COLLEGE, PERTH.

LANERKSHIRE.

THE COLLEGIATE CHURCH OF BIGGAR.

THIS church was founded in the year 1545 by Malcolm Lord Fleming, Lord High Chancellor of Scotland, and ancestor to the Earls of Wigton. It was dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and endowed for a provost, eight prebendaries, four singing boys, and six poor men. "The founder intending it for the burial place of himself and family, reserved (says Douglas in his Peerage) the presentation and patronage thereof to himself and successors for ever.

THIS foundation was first confirmed by Cardinal Bethune, Archbishop of St. Andrew's, and afterwards by the Pope's bulls. Robert Stuart, natural son to King James V., abbot of Holyrood House, Edinburgh, and afterwards Earl of Orkney, gave to this college, with the consent of the chapter of his monastery, and at the requisition of James Lord Fleming, son of the founder, his relation, the perpetual right of patronage of the parish church of Dunrod, in the diocese of Withern, on the 5th of the month of May, in the year 1555. In his disposition Master John Stevenson, apostolical prothonotary, precentor of the Metropolitan church of Glasgow, vicar of the said parochial church of Dunrod, is stiled the first provost of the Blessed Mary of Biggar.

THIS church is a handsome building, and, from its general appearance, seems much older than the time of the foundation here mentioned: possibly it might have been then standing as a parochial church, and raised by the Flemings to the dignity of a college. Here, as was before observed, is the cemetery of the Earls of Wigton; and here also is preserved an ancient vase, supposed Roman. In the days of Popery it was appropriated to sacred offices, as it still continues to be; for it is now used to contain the water for baptism. The iron collar, called the Joughs, an instrument for ecclesiastical punishments,

is still hanging in a chain in the wall near the door of the church.— This view was drawn A. D. 1789, from a chamber in the house of the Rev. Mr. Watson, minister of that place.

BOG HALL, IN CLYDSDALE.

THIS castle stands upon a flat, or rather a marshy ground, half a mile distant from the town of Biggar. It is, probably from its situation, called Bog Hall.

THE building was at a distance encompassed by a foss, or ditch, and within that by a stone wall, flanked with towers. The entrance was through a handsome gate.

THE dwelling house is in ruins; it seems more modern than the surrounding walls or towers. On it is the date 1670. Upon the front of the staircase are the arms of the Earls of Wigton, quartered with those of Primrose.

THIS place formerly belonged to the Flemings, Earls of Wigton, a family of great antiquity. They acquired the lands and barony of Biggar by the marriage of Sir Patrick Fleming, with one of the daughters and coheiresses of the brave Sir Simon Fraser, of Oliver castle. This Sir Patrick was the second son of Sir Robert Fleming, who died A. D. 1314; and, like him, was a faithful friend to King Robert Brus.

IN the year 1451, Sir Robert de Fleming obtained a charter from King James II. erecting the town of Biggar into a free burgh of barony, and by the same was created a Lord of Parliament by the title of Lord Fleming of Cumbernauld. The next year Malcolm Fleming, nephew to the above-named Lord, procured a grant under the great seal, of the lands and barony of Bog Hall, Hadolifane, &c., dated the 15th of June. Douglas, who, in his peerage, mentions this circumstance, does not say who were the former proprietors of these lands.

THE mansion of Bog Hall continued in the family of the Flemings, and was occasionally their residence till the year 1747, when Charles, Earl of Wigton, dying unmarried, his sister, Lady Clementina, marrying Charles, afterwards Lord Elphinstone, carried it, with the barony of Biggar, &c. into that family, in which it at present remains.

THIS view was drawn A. D. 1789.

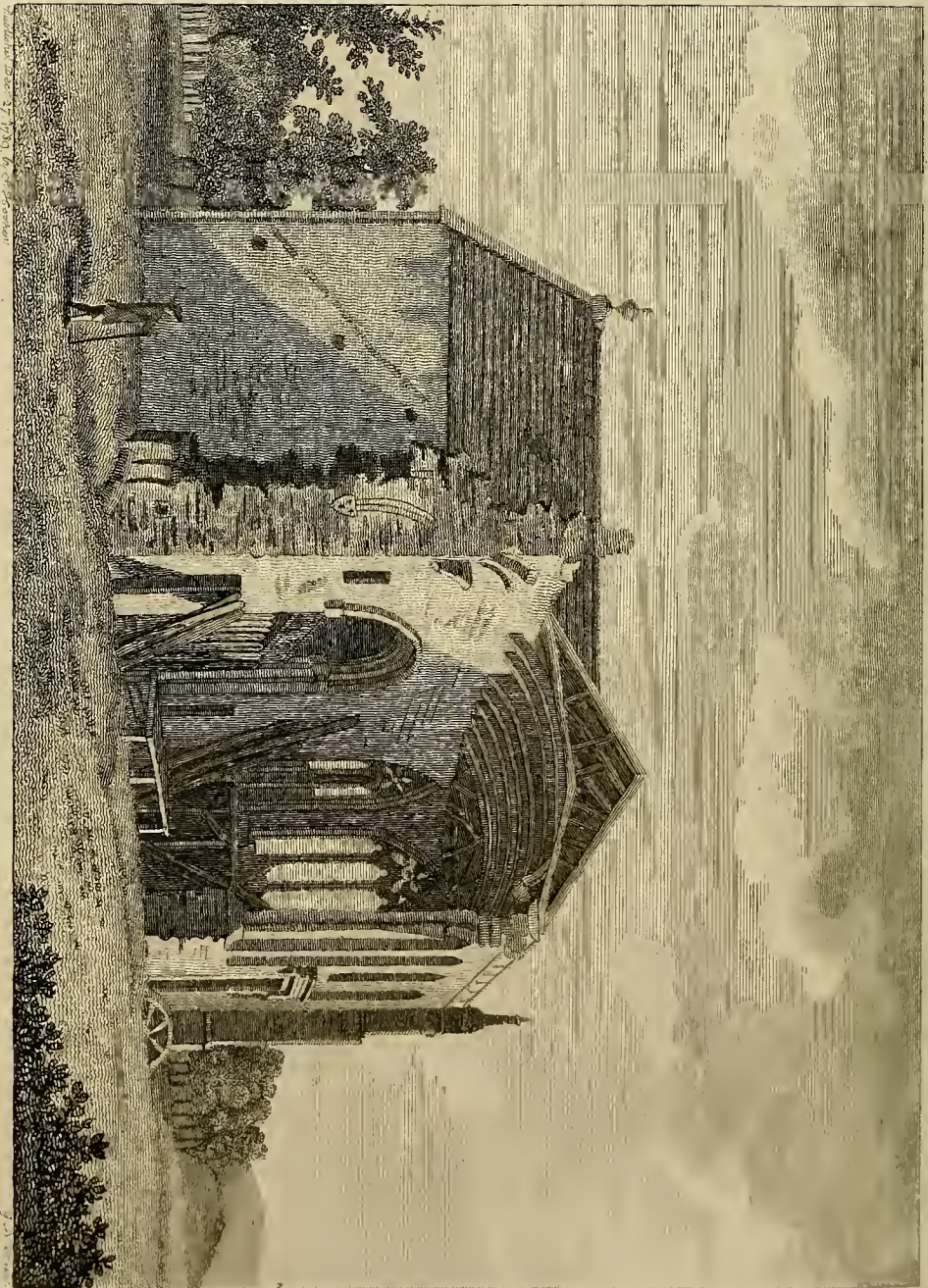


Spencer

BOG HALL.

Published March 4 1790 by J. Cooper.

COLLEGIATE CHURCH AT HAMILTON.



THE COLLEGIATE CHURCH AT HAMILTON.

THIS was a collegiate church, founded in the year 1451, by Sir James Hamilton, of Cadzow, ancestor to the Dukes of Hamilton, for a provost and several prebendaries. It is also the burial place of that family. The entrance into the mausoleum was through the round arch in the ruined part of the church.

THIS view was drawn about the year 1784.



Engraved Aug: 14. 1789 by J. Hooper.

HODDAM CASTLE, S. ASPECT. Pl. 1.

D U M F R I E S H I R E.

HODDAM CASTLE, ANNANDALE. PLATE I.

HODDAM CASTLE is delightfully situated on the south bank of the river Annan. Tradition says it was built between the years 1437 and 1484, by John Lord Herries, of Herries, with the stones of a more ancient castle of the same name, which stood on the opposite side of the river. This report respecting the builder is partly confirmed by the arms of Herries, cut on the top of the staircase; but there is no date on any part of the building. The new erection was, as appears from some ancient papers belonging to the family, called the castle of Hodham Stanes, probably from the above-mentioned circumstance.

THE old castle is said to have been inhabited about the beginning of the fourteenth century by a branch of the family of Robert Brus, and to have been demolished some time after by a border law.

THE family of Herries was very powerful, and possessed a very extensive tract of country. A precept appears under the quarter seal of Scotland by James, King of Scots, for infefting Andrew Herries, son and apparent heir of Herbert, Lord Herries, of Terregles, in the lands and baronies of Terregles and Kirkgunzeon, and half barony of Urr, in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright. Hoddam, Tundergarth, Lockerbie, Hutton, Avendale, Moffatdale, and Kirkandrews, all in the county of Dumfries; the lands of Fierroul in Roxburghshire, and Barnevel and Symontown in Ayrshire. It is dated the 25th of February, and of his Majesty's reign the twelfth year. This was probably James II., and about the year 1449, as he began to reign in 1437.

THESE estates descended to Sir David Herries, son and heir of John Herries, of Terregles, about the year 1484; from him to Herbert Herries, his son; and from him to his son Andrew, in whose favour a charter appears in the year 1499.

ANDREW, Lord Herries, succeeded to the whole lordship and baronies in 1510, and stands infeoff and seised therein the 8th of May in that year. William, Lord Herries, his son, succeeded him in 1514; his seisin is upon record the 4th of October in that year. This William, Lord Herries, having no male issue, was succeeded by three daughters: First, Agnes Herries, the eldest, who married John Master, of Maxwell. Second, Katherine, married to ——— Steuart, son and heir apparent of Alexander Steuart, of Garlies. Third, Janet, the youngest, who married James Cockburn, of Skirling. There is a charter, under the great seal, dated the 1st of February, 1549, for infeoffing Agnes and John Master, of Maxwell, her husband, in the lands. He was created Lord Herries, and was the strenuous supporter and friend of Mary Queen of Scots—she escaped from Lochleven Castle the 2d of May, 1568. The battle of Langside was fought the 13th of that month; and this Lord Herries and the Archbishop of St. Andrew's conducted her in her flight to England.

ON a grave-stone in Terregles church there is a large grotesque figure cut in the rudest manner imaginable, said to represent one of this family; he is in the act of walking, the fore finger of his right hand pointing to a book, probably the Bible, which rests on his breast; with his left hand he supports his sword, which hangs in a belt; on his right side is an escutcheon, charged with a saltire; on his left, beneath three mullets of five points,* an urchin, or hedge hog. Over the escutcheon, on the right, is the date 568; the corner, supposed to have the figure 1, is broken off.

WILLIAM, Lord Herries, succeeded his father, John, and was infeoff in May, 1594. John, Lord Herries, his son, was infeoff in 1604. He was succeeded by John, Lord Herries, his son, about the year 1627.

SIR RICHARD MURRAY, of Cockpool, acquired the Barony of Hod-dam, &c., from this last Lord Herries, about this time. This family of Murray were afterwards created Earls of Annandale, and the estate stood vested in John, Earl of Annandale, in 1637.

* The part here said to be mullets is much disfigured, and covered with dirt, so as to make it doubtful whether they were not urchins, which are the arms of Herries.

JAMES, Earl of Annandale, succeeded his father, John, and obtained a charter under the great seal in 1643. This James married Mrs. Jane Carnegie, eldest daughter of James, Lord Carnegie, son of David, Earl of Southesk. Her tocher, or portion, was 30,000*l.* Scots. The contract is dated the 14th of June, 1647. The Earl dying about the year 1658, she afterwards married David, Viscount Stormont, and died in March, 1671. The Earl of Annandale conveyed the estate of Hoddam to David, Earl of Southesk, about the year 1653.

DAVID was succeeded by his son James, who was infeft in 1658; and to him, in 1699, succeeded his son Robert, who was succeeded by his son Charles, Earl of Southesk, who stands infeft in 1686. He sold the barony and castle of Hoddam to John Sharp, Esq. in 1690; in whose family it has continued ever since.

To the present proprietor the author is indebted for the greater part of this account.

IN the additions to Camden this castle is said to have been built by John, Lord Herries, a strenuous supporter of Mary Stuart: he conveyed her safe from the battle of Langside to his house at Terrigles, in Galloway; thence to Dundrennan abbey, and then accompanied her in a small vessel into England. This at first appears to clash with the account before given; but as we learn from Crawford's *Memoirs*, that this castle, that of Annan and Carlaverock, the houses of Cowhill and Clofburn, Tynall and Bonshaw, with others of lesser note, were all of them demolished by the English in the year 1570, it is probable that this John, Lord Herries, re-edified this castle after the demolition here mentioned.

THIS castle was (according to the author of the additions to Camden, before cited) soon after surrendered to the Regent, Murray; and, before the accession of James VI., was one of the places of defence on the borders "to be kept with ane wise stout man, and to have with him four well horsed men, and ther to have two stark footmen servants to keep their horses, and the principal to have ane stout footman."*

* Border Laws, Appendix, 197.

In the walls about it are preserved divers Roman altars, and inscriptions found at Burens in this neighbourhood.—This view, which shews the front or chief entrance, was drawn A. D. 1789.

HODDAM CASTLE. PLATE II.

THIS plate shews the distant view of the castle, with the river and circumadjacent country, as seen from an eminence above the road.

RESPECTING the Tower of Repentance, there are various accounts of the causes of its construction. One of them is, that John, Lord Herries, having been on an expedition to plunder some part of the English border, was, on his return, in great danger of shipwreck; and on which occasion he made a vow, that if he escaped, he would, by way of expiation of his crimes, and as a mark of gratitude for his delivery, build a watch-tower, with a beacon, to be lighted by a watch, kept there at his expence, whenever the English were discovered making an inroad into the Scotch border. This he accordingly did, and caused the word Repentance to be cut over the door between the figures of a dove and a serpent, whence it derives its name. The building is a square tower of hewn stone, and is mentioned in the border laws by the name of the watch-tower of Trailtrow, and a watch ordered to be kept there, and a fire made in the firepan, and the bell to be rung whenever the Englishes are seen coming near to, or over the river Annan, and to be kept constantly burning in weir time.

In the additions to Camden, it is said, this tower was built by a Lord Herries as an atonement for putting to death some prisoners, to whom he had promised quarter: on it is carved the word Repentance, between a serpent and a dove, emblems of prudence and meekness; and probably the word is the family motto.

In Mr. M'Farlan's MS. collections, in the Advocate's library, Edinburgh, two other reasons for building this tower are mentioned. In the account of the Stewartie of Annandale, 1723, "Repentance, now ruinous, north west from Anan town, three miles and half, and west from Ecclefechan two miles, said to be built by one of the Lords of Hodham,



HODHAM CASTLE. PL. 2.

Engraved Sept 12: 1789 by J. Cooper.



See page 10 of the book for the 1790

SPEIDEL'S CASTLE, PL.

VIVARET

Hodham, who took the stones of the chapel of Trailtrow for building his house; for which, to shew his repentance, he built that tower on the top of a little, but conspicuous, hill, and in the church yard, with the inscription of Repentance: but, according to others, it was built by one of the family of Harris, or Nithdale, commonly called John de Reive, for his having been active in demolishing the churches; and, after he had got all was to be had by the Reformation, returned to his Romish principles, and, neglecting Restitution, he built Repentance. Both the stories may be easily reconciled; for he was possessor of Hodham, and built the tower thereof, and made no small advantage by the Reformation. Tradition has preserved a *bon mot* of a shepherd's boy to Sir Richard Steele, founded on the name of this tower. Sir Richard having observed a boy lying on the ground, and very attentively reading the Bible, asked him if he could tell him the way to heaven? "Yes, Sir," replied the boy; "you must go by that tower;" alluding to its appellation of Repentance.

THIS view was drawn A. D. 1789.

SPEDLIN'S CASTLE. PLATE I.

THIS border fortalice stands in the parish of Lochmaban, about three miles to the northward of that town; it is placed on the west bank of the river Annan. All that is known of it is, that it has long been, as it is at present, the property of an ancient and respectable family, the Jardines of Applegarth. The present proprietor has a handsome modern feat and plantation on the opposite side of the river.

SPEDLIN'S CASTLE, like most of those buildings, is a strong square-vaulted tower, with walls of a great thickness, flanked by round turrets at the angles. The entrance is on the north side, near the north-east angle, through a circular door, having on each side a transverse loop hole. Over the center, at the top of the tower, is a square tablet, containing a coat of arms, and the date 1605; probably that of its last great repair. Indeed the building, at least the upper part of it, does not seem older than the beginning of the sixteenth century.

It is furrounded by a number of trees, and on two of its sides most venerably mantled with ivy. Up one pair of stairs there is a good room, with an ancient carved chimney-piece.

BUT this building is chiefly famous for being haunted by a Bogle, or Ghost. As the relation will enliven the dulness of antiquarian disquisition, I will here relate it, as it was told me by an honest woman who resides on the spot, and who, I will be sworn from her manner, believed every syllable of it. In the time of the late Sir John's grandfather, a person, named Porteus, living in the parish of Applegarth, was taken up on suspicion of setting fire to a mill, and confined in the Lord's prison, the pit or dungeon, at this castle. The Lord being suddenly called to Edinburgh on some pressing and unexpected business, in his hurry forgot to leave the key of the pit, which he always held in his own custody. Before he discovered his mistake, and could send back the key, which he did the moment he found it out, the man was starved to death, having first, through the extremity of hunger, gnawed off one of his hands. Ever after that time the castle was terribly haunted, till a Chaplain of the family exorcised and confined the Bogle to the pit, whence it could never come out, so long as a large Bible, which he had used on that business, remained in the castle. It is said that the chaplain did not long survive this operation. The Ghost, however, kept quietly within the bounds of the prison till a long time after, when the Bible, which was used by the whole family, required a new binding; for which purpose it was sent to Edinburgh. The Ghost taking advantage of its absence, was extremely boisterous in the pit, seeming as if it would break through the iron door, and making a noise like that of a large bird fluttering its wings. The Bible being returned, and the pit filled up, every thing has since remained perfectly quiet. But the good woman declared, that should it again be taken off the premises, no consideration whatsoever would induce her to remain there a single night.

THIS Bible was printed in London by Robert Baker, A. D. 1634.

THIS view was drawn A. D. 1789.



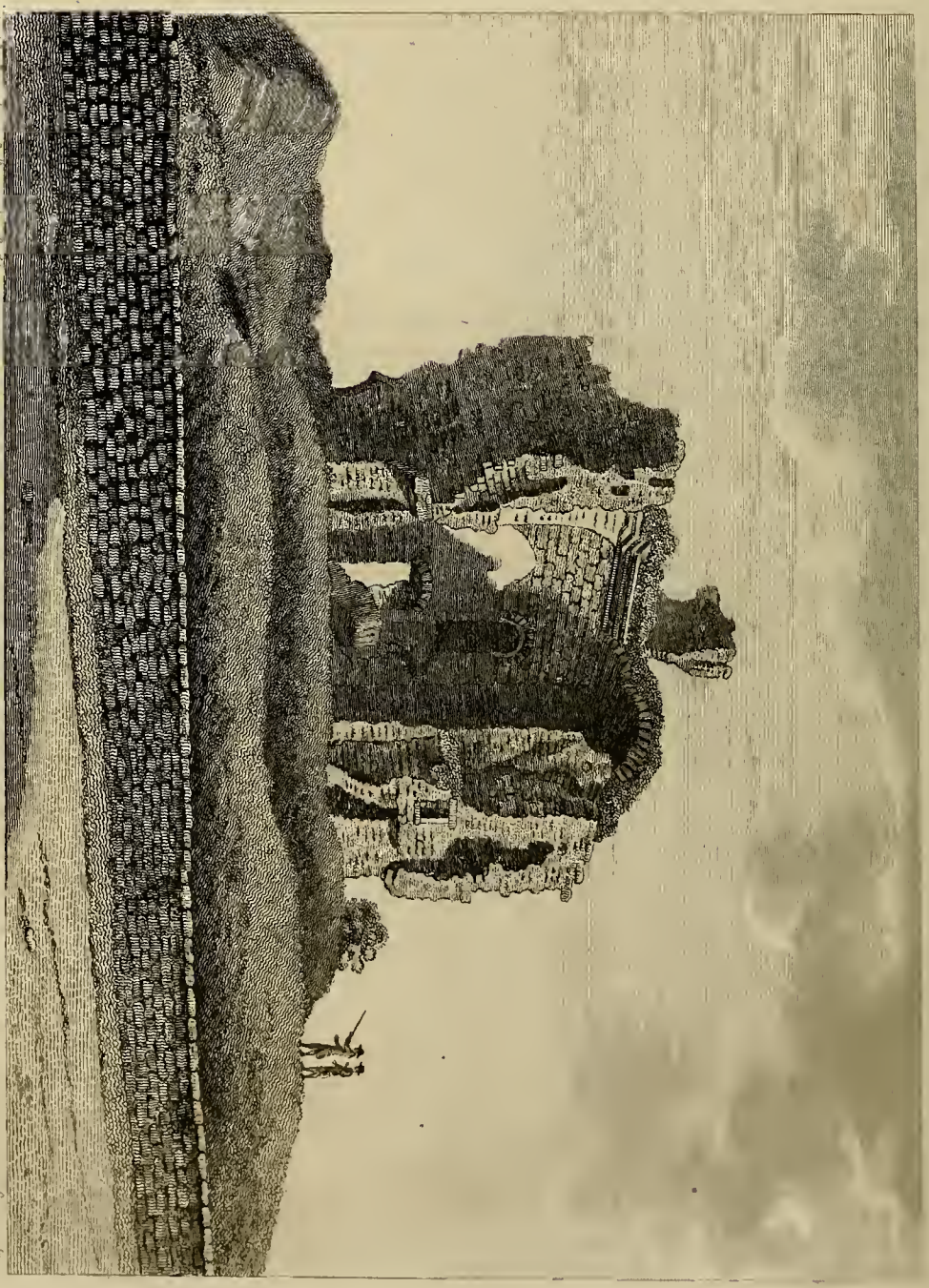
Published 26th 1790 by J. Almon.

SPEIDLEN'S CASTLE. Pl. 2.

Published June 30. 1789 by J. Hooper.

TORTHOWALD CASTLE.

of various



SPEDLIN'S CASTLE. PLATE II.

THIS plate shews the opposite side of the castle, overgrown with ivy, as is mentioned in the foregoing description; a circumstance that gives it a very gloomy and solemn appearance, favourable to the ideas of witches, hobgoblins, and apparitions.

TORTHOROLD CASTLE.

TORTHOROLD Castle stands on an artificial mount, in the parish of the same name, about a mile to the east of the Loughs, half way between Dumfries and Loughmaben, close to the road side, and a small distance from the rivulet. It was surrounded by a double ditch.

The building seems to have consisted solely of a tower, or keep, of a quadrilateral figure; its area measuring, on the outside, 51 feet by 28; the longest sides facing the east and west. It contained two stories. The walls, like most of those towers, were of an enormous thickness; the ceilings vaulted. In the north-east angle was a circular staircase.

It is supposed to have been last repaired about the year 1630; a stone taken from it, and fixed up against the out-offices of the manse, or minister's house, having that date cut on it. This stone was one of, what is here called, the crow steps; a term used for the step-like stones commonly placed on the gable end of these castellated mansions.

IN the gable end of the cottage near this ruin is a stone, on which is carved a shield, with these armorial bearings: Beneath a chief, charged with three pellets, a saltire; the crest somewhat like a rose. An ancient man, now (A. D. 1789) living at Loughmaben, remembers the roof of this building on it. It was taken off by the owner, who applied the materials to the building of another house. The last inhabitant of this castle is said to have been Archibald Douglas, the first Laird of Dornock of that name.

The old castle of Torthorold was anciently the property of a family, now extinct, to wit, Torthorold, of Torthorold. David de Torthorold

thorold swore fealty to King Edward I., at Berwick, August 4, 1291. An ancient tombstone of this family is built up into the wall of the church of Torthorold. On it is a cross, adorned with flowers: on the left, a sword; over the centre thereof, a shield, with the arms as above mentioned: on the right of the cross an illegible inscription. This family ended in an heiress, named Isabel, who married into the family of the Kirkpatricks, of Closeburne. The produce of this match was a son, named Roger, who exchanged it with Sir William Carlyle, of Crunington. In this family it continued till the beginning of the seventeenth century, when it went by marriage to Sir James Douglas, of Parkhead, who, in 1609, was created Lord Carlyle, of Torthorold. His son sold it to the first Viscount Drumlanrig, predecessor to his grace the Duke of Queensbury, to whom it now belongs.—

THIS view was drawn A. D. 1789.

COWHILL TOWER, NITHSDALE.

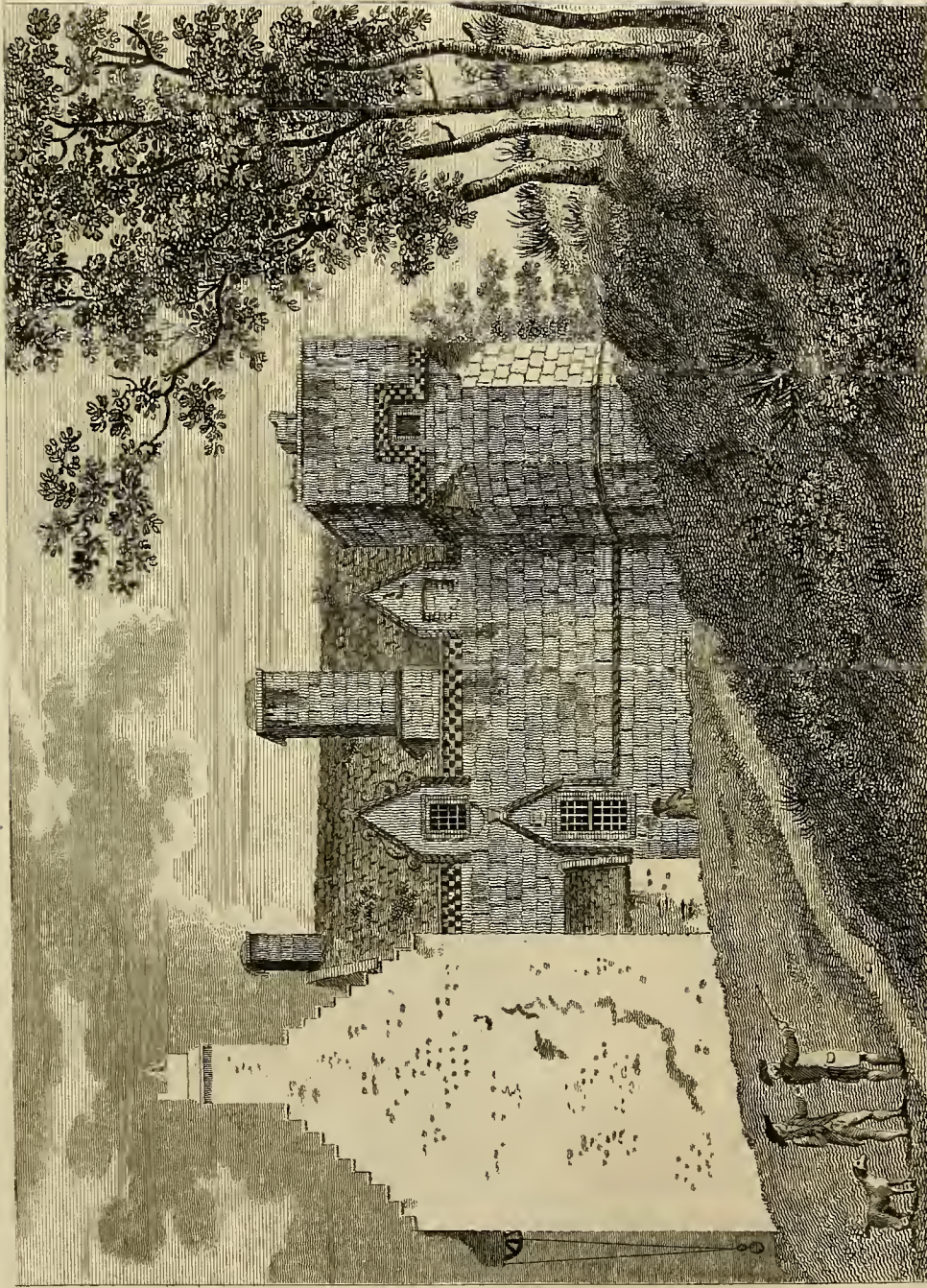
THIS old tower stood upon an eminence, commanding a charming prospect of the vale of Nith, from Friars Carse to Dumfries. It had long been the feat of the Maxwells, cadets of the noble family of Nithsdale. In the year 1560, the old castle being burned by the English, this tower was built in 1579. In the original plan the staircase, which now stands in the small tower on the angle, was designed to have formed the middle of the building; but only one half of that plan was executed.

IN the year 1783 Charles Maxwell Campbell, Esq. sold this place to George Johnstone, of Conhath, Esq. merchant in Liverpool, to whom it now belongs. A few weeks after this drawing was taken, he began to pull it down, in order to erect an elegant mansion on its site.

THIS view was drawn A. D. 1789.

FRIARS CARSE, IN NITHSDALE.

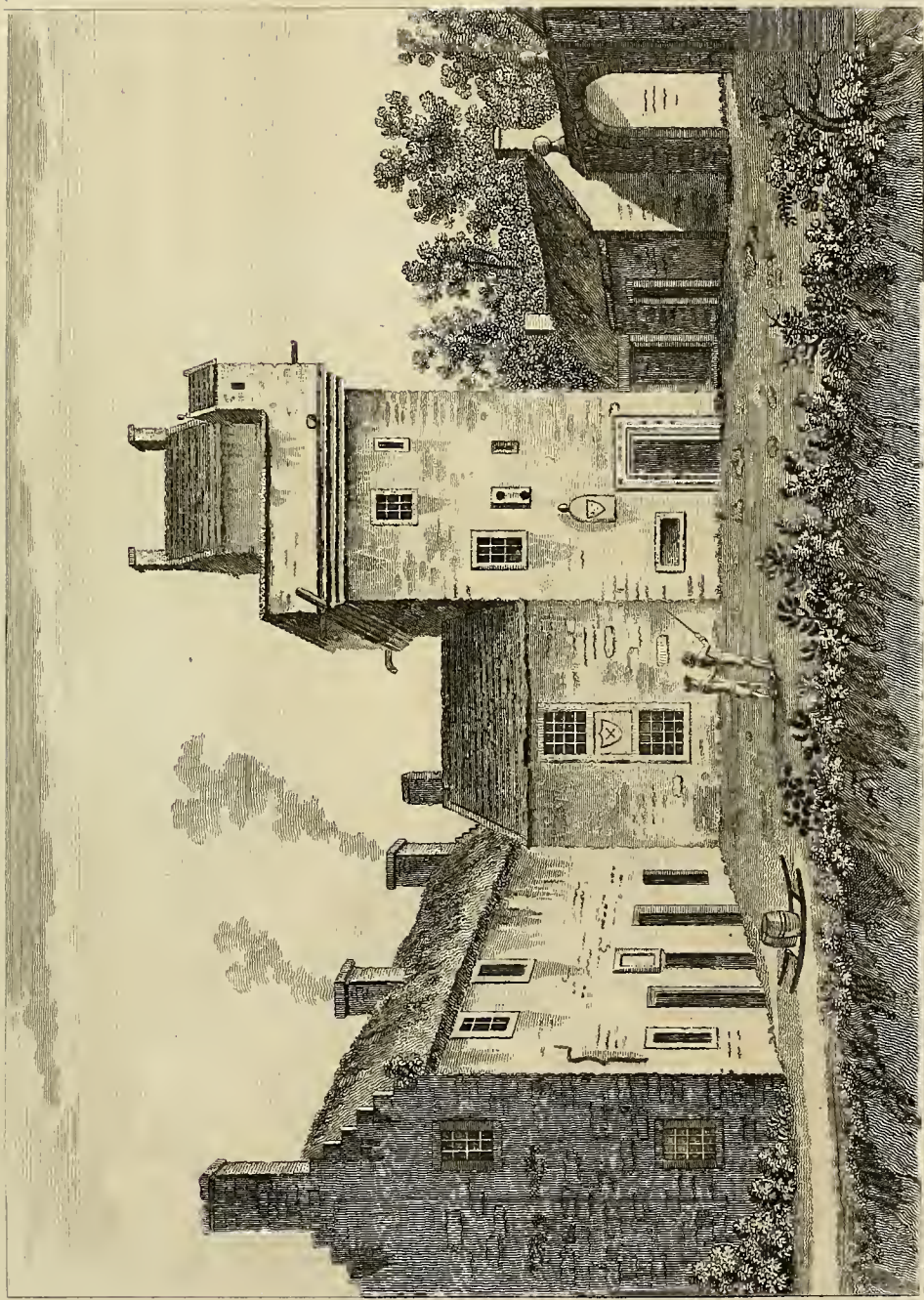
HERE was a cell dependant upon the rich abbey of Melrose, which, at the Reformation, was granted by the Commendator to the Laird of Elliceland,



SPARROW

(CONTINUED.)

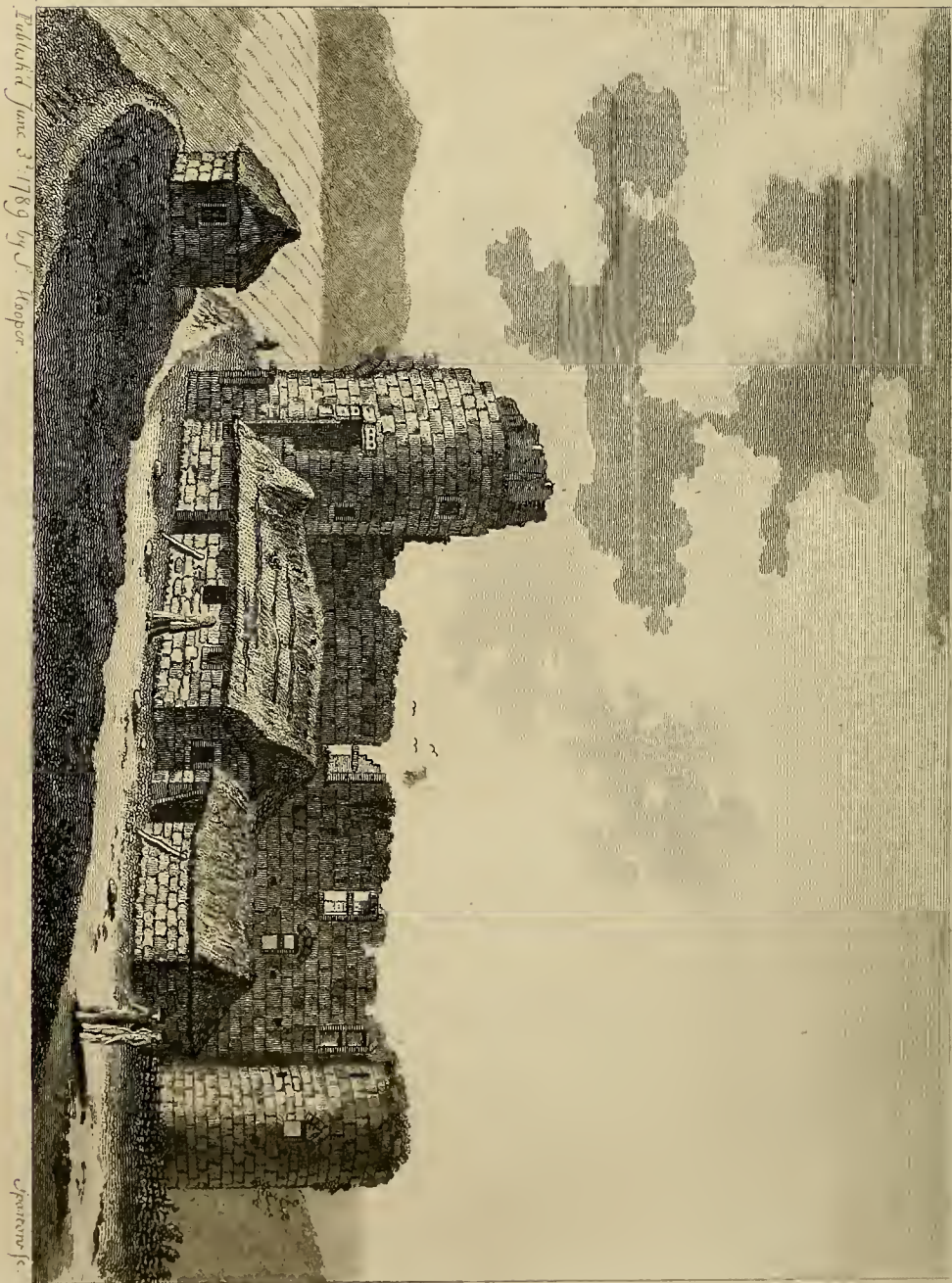
Published Oct. 14/89 by J. Cooper.



Spencey

ERLARS CARSE IN NITHSDALE.

Published June 1st 1789 by J. Cooper.



Published June 3. 1789 by J. Hooper.

MORTON CASTLE, NITHSDALE.

Spence's

Elliefland, a cadet of the Kirkpatricks of Clofeburne. From whom it passed to the Maxwells of Tinwald, and from them to the Barncleugh family, also cadets of the Lords of Maxwell. From whom it went to the Riddells, of Glenriddell, the present possessors. The old refectory, or dining room, had walls eight feet thick, and the chimney was twelve feet wide.

THIS old building, having become ruinous, was pulled down in 1773, to make way for the present house.

NEAR the house is the Lough, which was the fish-pond of the friary. In the middle of which is a very curious artificial island, founded upon large piles and planks of oak, where the monks lodged their valuable effects when the English made an inroad into Strathnith.

MORTON CASTLE, IN NITHSDALE.

MORTON CASTLE, in the parish of the same name, situated on the east side of the river Nith, about sixteen miles to the northward of Dumfries.

THE following account of this castle, given by Dr. Archbald, is taken from Mr. M'Farlan's manuscript collections in the Advocate's library at Edinburgh :

ON the north side of this parish (that is, Morton) stands the old castle of Morton, which of old hath been a very strong hold ; but it is not certainly known by whom it was built at first. It was kept by Sir Thomas Randolph, Earl of Murray, in the minority of David Bruce, and afterwards suffered to go to ruin by the Earls of Morton, who had other castles to take care of. Near to this castle there was a park, built by Sir Thomas Randolph, on the face of a very great and high hill, so artificially, that, by the advantage of the hill, all wild beasts, such as deer, harts, roes, and horses, did easily leap in, but could not get out again ; and if any other cattle, such as cows, sheep, or goats, did voluntarily leap in, or was forced to it, it was doubted if their owners were permitted to get them out again.—N. B. The Earls of Morton had their title from this place.

THE part now remaining is a large hall, some windows, and two round towers. Close to the castle are three or four poor cottages.

THIS castle was once the principal seat of Donnigall, Lord of Strathnidd, who flourished in the reign of King David I., about the year 1124. He seems, at that time, to have been the most powerful man in Nithsdale, his great estates reaching to the bounds of Annand, Lord of Strathannard, or Annandale. Donnigall had a son, named Ranulphus, called also, as above, Randulphus, who, about the end of the reign of David I., made a donation of some land at Dumfries to the abbey of Kelso, as appears from the chartulary of that abbey. Thomas Ranulph, of Stradon, who married the sister of Robert Bruce, was great grandson to the fore-mentioned Donnigall, of Strathnidd, to whom Bruce gave a grant of castle Duffas, and the Earldom of Murray; at which time he resigned the castle and estate of Morton to Bruce, who, some time after, granted them to the Douglas family, in which they have still remained, they being, at this present time, (1789) the property of his Grace the Duke of Queensbury.

NEAR this place formerly stood an antique cross, pretty entire; since removed to Captain Riddell's, at Friars Carse.

THIS view was drawn A. D. 1789.

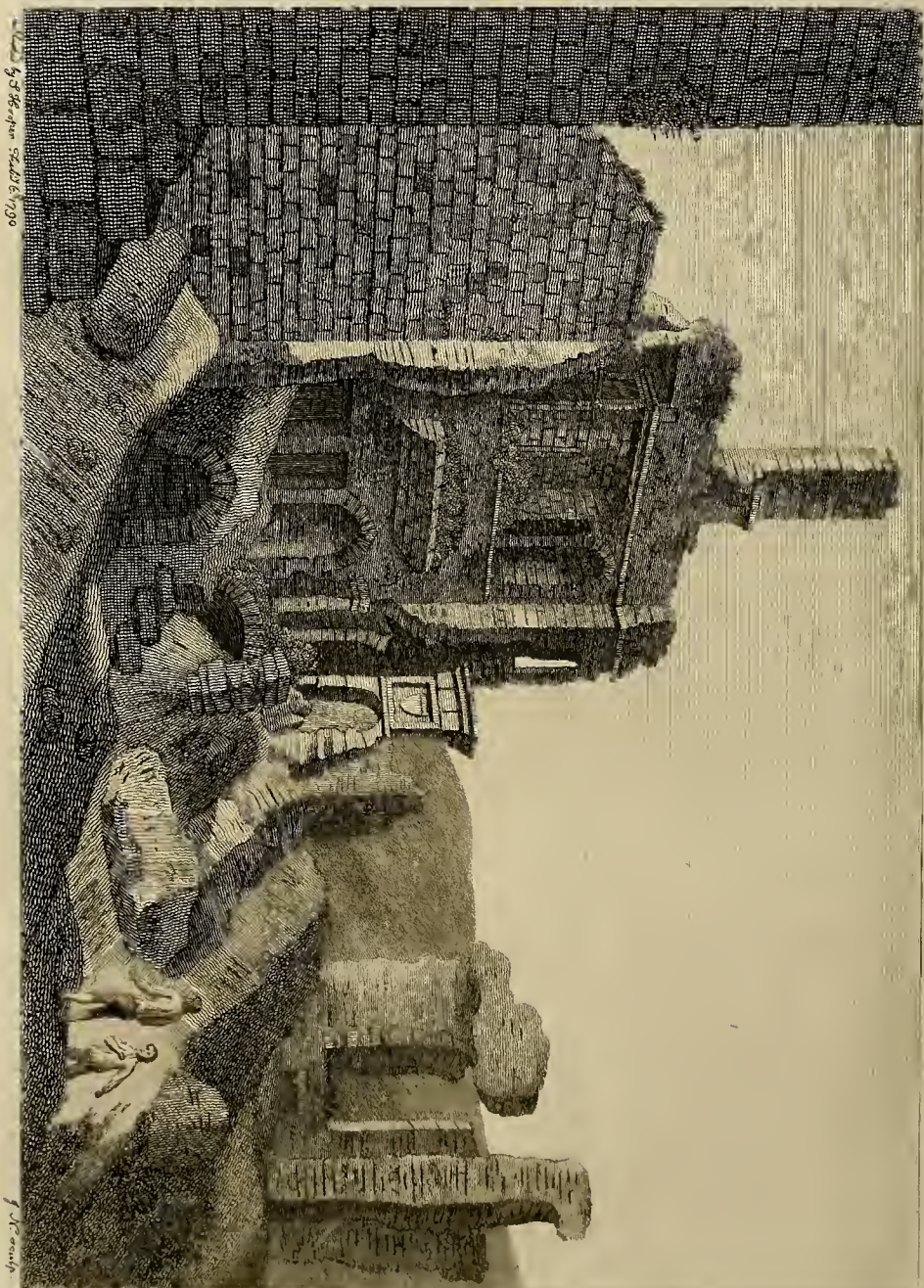
SANQUHAR CASTLE. PLATE I.

THE castle of Sanquhar is a picturesque ruin, situated on a high bank, on the north-east side of, and overlooking, the river Nith. Here formerly the Queensbury family kept their deer in a large park, now converted into a farm. Upon the bottom, that lies beneath the west side of the castle, were formerly the gardens, where the remains of a fish-pond, with a square island in the middle, is still visible. On the south side of the castle was the bowling green, pretty near entire. The principal entrance was from the north east, where a bridge was thrown over the fofs. Not far from the castle, down the river, remains the moat, or ancient court hill, of the former Barons of this castle, where, by their bayliffs and doomsters, they were wont to give decisions upon civil and criminal cases, agreeable to the feudal system, the bayliffs determining on the former,



SAN QUIRIN CASTLE, PL.





SANQUHAR CASTLE, PL. 2.

mer, the doomster on the latter. The Creightons, Lords of Sanquhar, were heritable Sheriffs of Nithsdale.

THE first Lords of Sanquhar that we meet with on record were, the Rofs, or Roofs, family, cadets of the ancient and powerful Earls of Rofs, Lords of the isles of Scotland. Robert de Rofs was the last of this ancient line: his daughter and coheirefs, Isabel de Rofs, married William II., son of Thomas, Lord of Creighton, who flourished in the reign of Robert Brus. This Lord Creighton died about the year 1360, and left a son and successor by Isabel de Rofs, who was Lord of Sanquhar. Sir Robert Creighton, great grandson of Isabel de Rofs, obtained a charter from King James III., appointing him the heritable Sheriff of Dumfriesshire, dated in 1464. Sir William Douglas, of Drumlanrig, purchased this estate and castle from the Creighton family, and in 1630 obtained a charter under the great seal of Scotland for the same; in which family this castle and barony still remains, being the property of his Grace the Duke of Queensbury.

SANQUHAR CASTLE. PLATE II.

THIS castle was the chief residence of the family of Queensbury before William, the first Duke, built the noble mansion of Drumlanrig, in which he only slept one night; for being taken ill, and not able to make any of his attendants hear him, or come to his assistance, he retired in disgust from it, to his castle at Sanquhar, where he continued to reside the remainder of his life. His son not having the same predilection for this castle, it was neglected, and suffered to be stripped of its leaden roof, and its materials torn down for other buildings; so that, in a few years, not a trace of its former magnificence will remain. This is the more probable, as its vicinity to the borough of Sanquhar makes its stone extremely convenient for erecting houses in that place.

THIS borough, which is a royal one, stands about half a mile north of the castle, and, with Dumfries, Loughmaban, Annan, and Kirkcudbright, sends a member to the British Parliament. The chief dependence

dance of Sanquhar is on its coal trade. There is a manufactory for mittens and stockings established there, as likewise an iron forge.

THESE views were drawn A. D. 1789.

*THE BOW BUTTS, NEAR JARBOROUGH CASTLE,
GLENCAIRN.*

THESE earthen mounds are called Inglestone Moats, or Bow Butts, and by tradition are reported to have been the place where the ancient Lords of the Barony of Glencairn exercised their vassals and followers in the practice of archery. These meetings were called wapen-shows; that is, shews, or musters of weapons: similar to what, in the times of the Saxons, were in England stiled wapentakes: whence the divisions of the county of York are denominated.

THE Scotch Parliament were extremely sensible of the great consequence of archery, and therefore passed several acts at different periods; the substance of which were, that all men between the ages of sixteen and sixty should acquire that art, and repair to these Butts at stated times, there to practise it, and other warlike exercises, under the inspection of the Sheriff, or his deputy, who was directed to attend on these occasions. The Butts are here the most perfect of any in this county: the remains of others are still to be seen near Loughmaban.

IN the neighbourhood of these Butts formerly stood the small, but strong, castle of Jarburgh, of which at present only the fragments of a wall are remaining. Tradition reports a variety of wonderful stories of its ancient Lord and his sons. He was named Jonkin Fergusson.

THIS view was drawn A. D. 1789.

CLOSEBURNE CASTLE, IN NITHSDALE.

CLOSEBURNE CASTLE is situated about twelve miles north of Dumfries, and on the east side of a lough of eight acres; it is, perhaps, the oldest inhabited tower in the south of Scotland: from the plan on
which



Published Feb. 21/90 by J. Hooper

BOW BUTTS.

Sparrows



Spartan

CLOSEBURN CASTLE.

Engraved Oct. 15 1789 by J. Cooper

which it was built, and the stile of the mouldings of the door, which are the only ancient ornaments now remaining about the building, it seems that the date of its construction cannot be later than the beginning of the twelfth century.

THE building is a lofty quadrilateral tower, all vaulted; the lower apartment was a souterrein, the walls of which are about twelve feet thick; the door is under a circular arch, with a zig-zag, or dancette moulding, rudely cut out of the hard granite; the only communication with the hall was by a trap door; the second door originally consisted of a hall; the approach to the door was by a ladder, that was taken in at any time, the present outer stairs being a very modern erection. The old iron door is still remaining.

THIS hall was probably the dining room, the guard chamber, and dormitory, of the garrison, when invested by an enemy; a small turnpike stair, built in the wall, led to the principal apartment, for the Lord or Governor of the castle. The fire was made in the middle of the floor, as there is only one stack of chimnies, and those in the center of the building. Above the hall there are two series of chambers, which are divided by oaken floors; and above them an arched roof crowns the building, which was covered with slate by the late Sir Thomas Kirkpatrick, who repaired and inhabited this tower after his house was burned down. A way, fenced with a parapet, goes round the top. The measures of this building are thirty-three feet six inches from north to south; forty five feet six inches from east to west. Its height to the battlements forty-six feet nine inches. There is not any kind of escutcheon or armorial bearings whatsoever on it; an additional proof of its antiquity, as it is not probable the Lord of that castle would have omitted placing his arms on some conspicuous part of it, had it been the custom so to do when that was erected.

By a charter, the original of which is in the possession of Sir James Kirkpatrick, it appears that Ivon de Kirkpatrick, of Klossburne, obtained a charter of confirmation of the lands of Klossburne, (which formerly belonged to his ancestors) from Alexander II. in 1232.

ROGER DE KIRKPATRICK, a successor of the aforesaid, whom Buchannan calls Roger a cella Patricii, was among the first who stood up

for Robert Brus, as he was returning from smiting the Red Cummyng at Dumfries. This Roger de Kirkpatrick went into the church at Dumfries, expressing these words: "I'll make ficker," (that is, sure) and then gave John Cummyng fveral stabs with a dagger; from which some of the family have since used the dagger for their crest, and the words, "I'll make ficker," for their motto.

SIR THOMAS KIRKPATRICK succeeded his father Roger in the barony of Clofeburn, where, for his and his father's services to the Brus family, he obtained the lands of Bradburgh, in the sherifdom of Dumfries, as appears from the charter of Robert Brus, bearing date at Lockmaban, January 4th, in the fourteenth year of his reign.

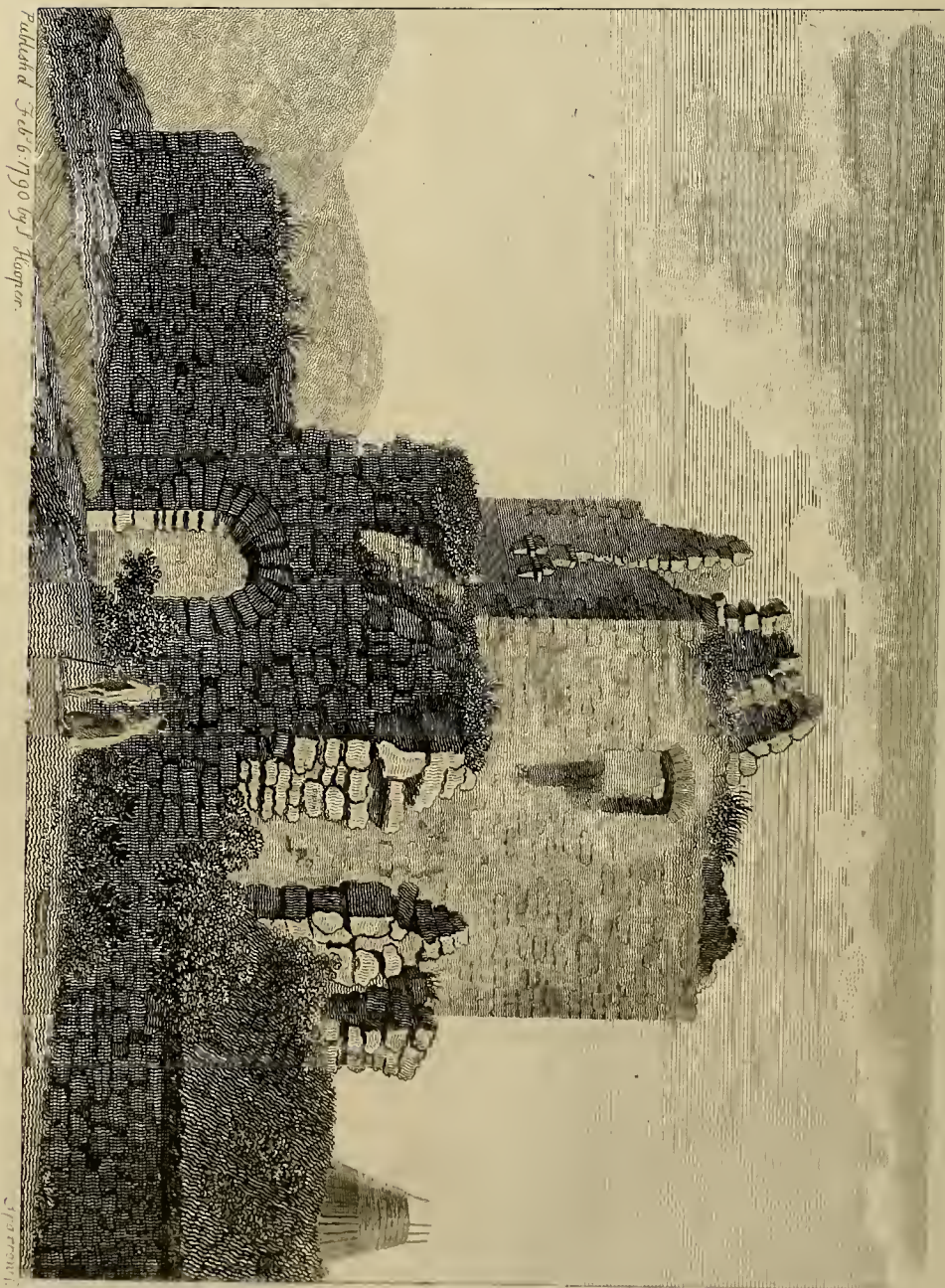
SIR THOMAS was succeeded by his son Windfridus de Kirkpatrick, who got the lands of Torthorold by his marriage with Isabel, the daughter and heirefs of Sir David de Torthorold, the last of that ancient race.

HIS son, Sir Thomas, made a resignation of the lands of Clofeburn and Branburgh into the lands of Robert, Duke of Albany, Earl of Fife, and Governor of Scotland, for a new charter of Tasszie, to himself and heirs male, at Air, the 14th of October, 1409. He, in the year 1428, was appointed one of the commissioners of the west borders by King James I.

HE was succeeded by his brother, Roger Kirkpatrick, of Clofburne. An impressiion of his seal is, it is said, extant to a deed in 1435, viz. a saltire and chief; the last charged with three cushions, crest, a hand and dagger, supported by two lions guardant. He was succeeded by his son, Sir Thomas.

IN 1481 the Parliament met at Edinburgh on the 2d of April, when, among other regulations, the Laird of Clofeburn was appointed to the command of Lochmaban castle; from this Sir Thomas, the present Sir James Kirkpatrick, Bart. is lineally descended, A. D. 1784. He sold this estate to the Rev. Stewart Monteith, A. M. rector of Barrowby, in Lincolnshire, the heir male and representative of the ancient Earls of Monteith of that surname. This gentleman has built himself a handsome seat near the castle, in the midst of a beautiful plantation.

VOL. 49, part 2, of the Philosophical Transactions for the year 1756,
page



LAG CASTLE. PL.

page 521, is a letter from the late Sir Thomas Kirkpatrick, Bart., describing, a most extraordinary agitation of the lough at Clofburn.

THE following description of this place is transcribed from Mr. M'Farlan's collection:—"Upon the west side of this parish Clofburn church is situated; a little fabric, but well built; near unto which is the loch of Clofburn: upon the east side whereof stands the dwelling house of the Lords of Clofburn, which hath been a considerable strength of old, by bringing the loch of Clofburn about it; whence it is called Clofburn, because inclosed with water or burn. This loch is of great deepness, and was measured on the ice eight acres, in the midst of a spacious bog. The fish of this loch are, for the most part, eels, with some great pikes, who, for lack of food, eat up all the young. At the side of this loch there is of late discovered a fountain of medicinal water, which, as Moffet well, yields silver, and produces the other effects thereof. It is esteemed, in dry weather, stronger than Moffet well, by reason of the great abundance of sulphur putridam, sal ammoniacum, and antimony, there; so that one cannot dig in a great part of the bog but the water has such a taste on the tongue as the well. A farther account of it is left to the physicians, when they shall have the conveniency to make a trial of it. There is also, within a mile of Clofburn house, another loch, called Loch Atrick, but little remarkable about it. About the place of Clofburn, and in other places of the barony, is some store of oak wood. There are also two great cairns; the one in the Moorfield, the other in the Infield, near unto them, whence the bounds are called Akencairn, which surely are two ancient monuments, although an account of them cannot be given."

In digging at Clofburn, in 1789, an ancient metal vessel, holding near a pint, was found; in shape, it much resembled a modern cream pot.

THIS view was drawn A. D. 1789.

LAG CASTLE, NITHSDALE. PLATE I.

THIS ruin belongs to the ancient family of the Grierçons, who took their territorial designation from it. The family of Grierçon is descended from Gilbert, the second son of Malcolm Laird of M'Gregor,

gor, who died in 1374. His son obtained a charter from the Douglas family of the lands and barony of Lag in Nithsdale, and little Dalton in Annandale; since which his descendants have continued in Nithsdale, and married into the best families of that part of the country, namely, those of the Lord Maxwell, the Kirkpatricks of Closeburn, the Charterises of Amisfield, the Fergusons of Craig-darroch, and of the Duke of Queensbury.

THIS castle stands in a deep narrow ravine, called the Glen of Lag, whence it derives its name: it is so covered by lofty hills as not to be seen at any considerable distance. The building consists of a small square vaulted tower, now unroofed, mounted on an eminence of made ground. It was surrounded by an outer wall; the great gate, which has a circular arch, fronts the north. On the east side of the castle is an artificial mount, called a moat, or court hill, encompassed by a ditch. In the area, or court of the castle, are the ruins of five or six of the most miserable cottages that imagination can paint. This castle was anciently surrounded by a lake, now a marsh; so that it must, even in its best days, have been a damp and dreary mansion: the stones of the gate are laid in the rudest manner. The last inhabitant was the late Sir Robert Grierson. An old stone, formerly placed over the gate, is now at Friars Carle; upon it are cut the letters I. G. and the arms of the family—three cushions, 2 and 1, in the center a mullet.

AT Barnside Hill, near this place, about a century ago, Sir Robert Grierson, Bart. exercised his prerogative as a baron of the regality and barony of Lag, by trying, condemning, and hanging, a sheep-stealer. This is said to have been the last instance in Nithsdale of a criminal suffering death by the sentence of a Baron Bailie.—This view shews the north aspect and the great gate.

LAG CASTLE. PLATE II.

THIS plate shews a general view of the castle, the moat hill, and outer walls, as seen from the north-east.

BOTH views were drawn A. D. 1789.

AMIS-



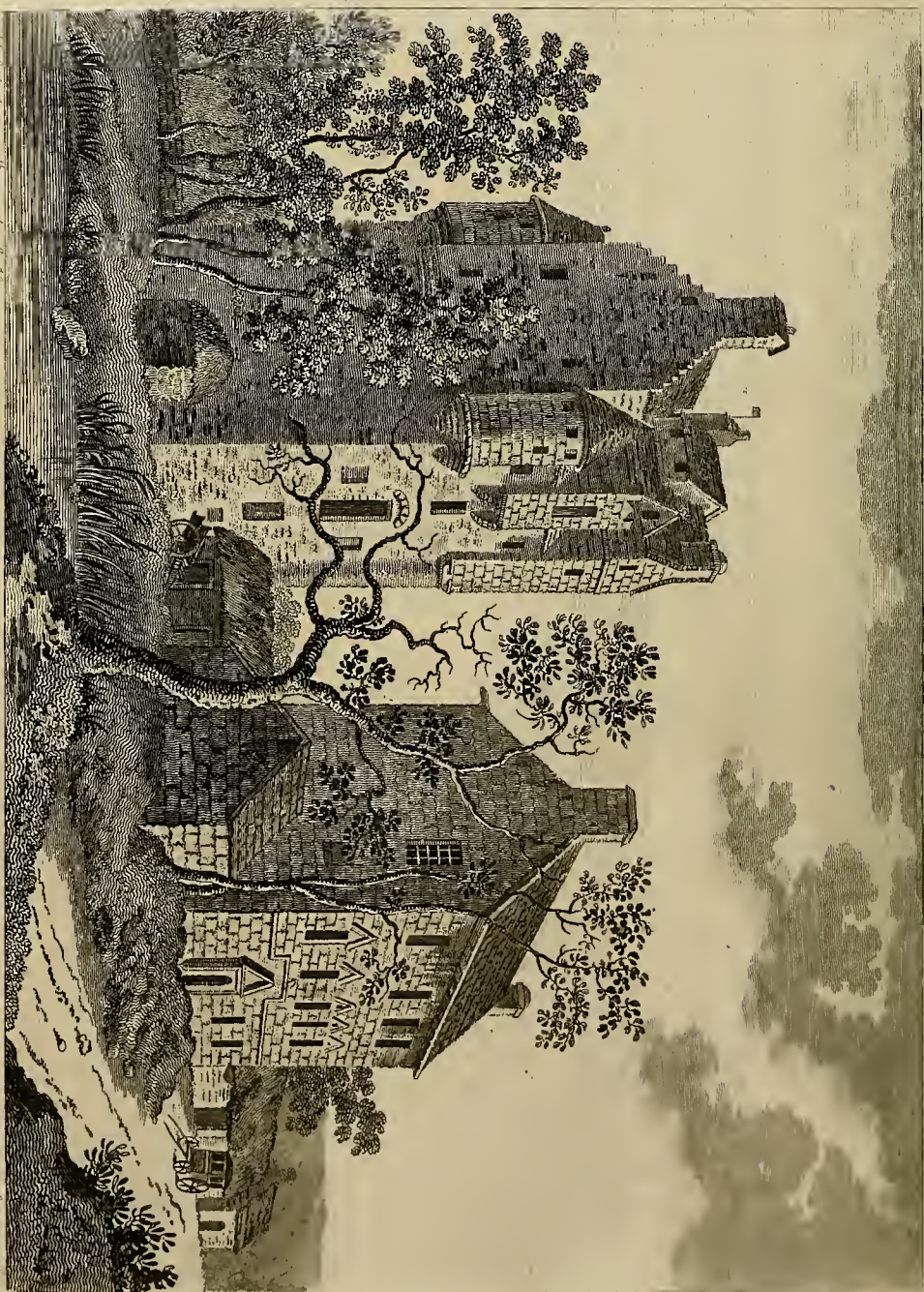
TAG CASTLE PL 2

Engraved by J. H. Cooper

Published June 24th 1789 by J. Hooper

AIMSFIELD HOUSE.

J. Hooper sc



AMISFIELD, OR HEMPSFIELD TOWER.

THIS has, from a very early period, been the baronial castle and residence of the ancient family of Charteris, or Charters; one of whom, Robert de Charteris, is mentioned in history as early as the reign of William, called the Lion, anno 1165. Sir Robert de Charteris, great grandson of the above-mentioned Robert, appears on the list of benefactors to the monastery of Kelso in 1266.

ANDREW CHARTERIS, of Amisfield, was deprived of his estate by King Edward I. in 1296; it seems to have been restored to his family the same year, immediately after the resignation of Baliol; for in Rymer, vol. 2, p. 726, there are a number of writs directed to sheriffs of the different counties in Scotland, ordering that the lands of divers chiefs, which had been seized by the King, should be restored to their widows, on their having taken the oaths of fidelity. Among them is one directed to the sheriffs of Lanark and Dumfries, in behalf of Dernorgulla, who was the wife of Robert de Charteres, in these restitutions; the castles assigned to the keepers of the kingdom were excepted. Among the names of the persons who did homage to King Edward I. on the 15th of May, A. D. 1306, the 34th of his reign, was William de Chartres, *pro terris* in Com de Roxburgh and de Bauf. This Sir William, who was son of Sir Robert above named, in the same year, attended Robert Bruce to Dumfries when he slew the Red Cummin. His son, Sir Thomas, was, A. D. 1342, appointed by King David II. Lord High Treasurer of Scotland. Sir John Charteris, his son, was warden of the west marches for some time during the reign of James VI. Tradition puts one of this family in that office in the preceding reign, as will be shewn in an anecdote in this account.

A SINGULAR legal duel in that reign, A. D. 1530, is recorded by Lindsay of Pittscotti, of one of this family, with the Laird of Drumlanerick. Guthrie places this story in the year 1538.—“After this there was a singular combat betwixt the Laird of Drumlanerick and the Laird of Hempsfield, who provoked others in barrace to fight to death, for certain points of treason which were rehearsed betwixt them.

But when the day was set, and they compeared at Edinburgh in bar-race*, but unarmed at all parts, Drumlanerick being something sand-blind, and saw not well, strake so furiously and so hot at his marrow†, while he knew not whether he hit him or not; in the mean time the Laird of Hempsfield's sword brake betwixt his hands; and then the King gart cry to the heralds and men of arms to red them‡, and so they stanched and fought no more."

THE following traditionary story of one of this family is said to have happened in the same reign :

"KING JAMES V. being on a progress into the southern parts of his dominions, to quell insurrections and redress grievances on the marches, previous to his setting off from his castle of Sterling, an ancient widow, who lived on the water of Annandale, complained to him, that, in a late incursion of the English into that country, they had carried off her only son and two cows, which were her sole support and comfort on earth; that she immediately made complaint to Sir John Charters of Amisfield, warden of the west marches, informing him, that the party were then ravaging at a few miles distance, and praying him to send and retake her son and cows. She said, that Sir John not only refused the prayer of her petition, but also treated her with the greatest rudeness and contempt. The King told her he should shortly be in Annandale, and directed her then to prefer her complaint to him: upon this the woman returned home. In a short time King James set out on his progress, and when he arrived at the head of Nithsdale, remembered the poor woman's complaint; he therefore left the greatest number of his guards and attendants behind him, and advanced with great secrecy to the village of Duncow, where disguising himself, and leaving all his attendants, except two or three favourite followers, proceeded towards the Castle of Amisfield, the seat of the warden: when he came to the small brook near the house, he left all his suite, and coming alone to Amisfield gate, requested the porter to tell Sir John Charters he came express to inform him of an inroad then making by the English. The porter was loath to disturb his master, say-

* Are the barriers or lists.

† Opponent,

‡ To separate them.

ing, he was gone to dinner; but the King bribing him with a silver groat, he went and returned with an answer, that Sir John was going to dinner, and would not be disturbed. The King bribed him again with two groats, desiring him at the same time to tell his master, that the general safety depended upon his immediately firing the beacons, and alarming the country. Sir John, upon this second message, grew into a great rage, threatening to punish the importunate messenger for his temerity. Upon this the King with gold bribed another servant to go to Sir John, and tell him that the good man of Ballangeigh had waited a considerable time at his gate for admittance, but in vain; at the same time the King throwing off the mean garment that covered his rich attire, sounded his beugle horn for his attendants to come up. Sir John, as soon as he had received the third message, came in a great fright to the King, who harshly reprimanded him for this great abuse of the trust committed to his charge, and at the same time commanded him to pay to the widow her loss tenfold; adding, that if her son was not ransomed within ten days, he, Sir John, should be hanged: and as a farther token of his displeasure, he billeted upon him his whole retinue, in number two thousand knights and barons, obliging him to find them in provender during their stay in Annandale. This heavy expence brought the Amisfield family under a load of incumbrance, that they never after could entirely throw off. It was also in this progress that King James hanged the famous Johnny Armstrong of Gilnock Hall."

THE castle, or tower, of Amiesfield consists of a quadrangle, having a high tower of a very picturesque form on the south west, and a more modern building, now the dwelling house, on the east: the former is said to have been, in a great part, rebuilt by Sir John Charters about the year 1600; that date is carved on a coat of arms.

THE mansion was built in the reign of Charles I., A. D. 1631, as appears by a date inscribed over the chief entrance.

IN the tower, which had a handsome flight of winding stone stairs, is shewn a chamber and bedstead, in which King James VI. is said to have slept when on his way to England.

THE ceilings of several of the rooms of this tower are stuccoed and painted; the ornaments are of the grotesque kind; on one of the doors

is the figure of a man, tearing open the jaws of a lion, most barbarously carved in basso relievo, and most tawdrily painted: the carver was undoubtedly the same that cut the figure of Sir Herbert Herries in Trelegles church. This building is now quite in ruins, and used only as a hay loft.

KING CHARLES erected the village of Amisfield into a burgh of barony, with weekly markets and yearly fairs.

THIS view was drawn A. D. 1789.

DUMFRIES BRIDGE.

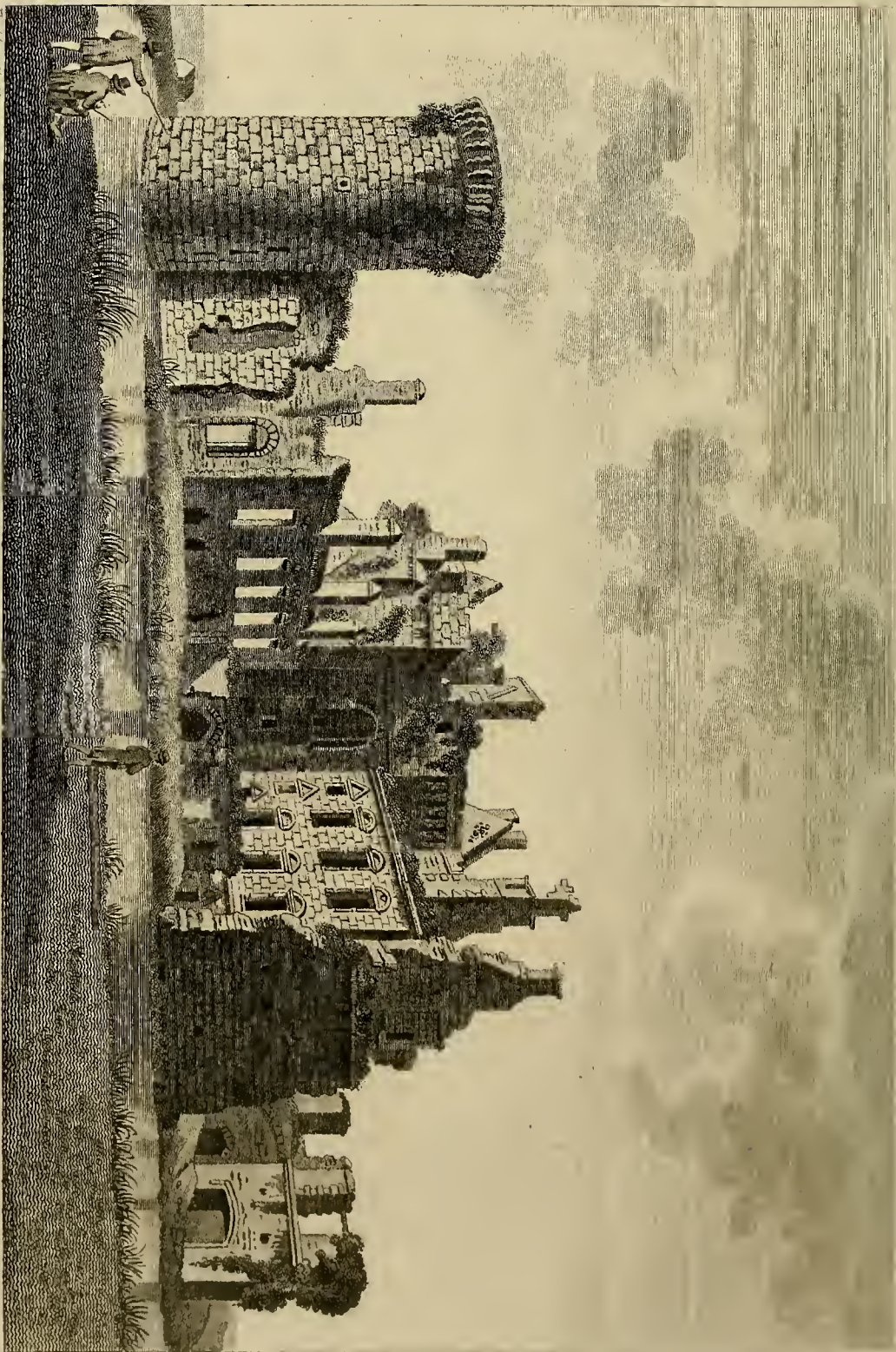
DUMFRIES BRIDGE is of stone, and consists of nine arches; its measures are, four hundred feet in length; breadth within the parapets, thirteen feet six inches; mean width, the parapets included, sixteen feet two inches; height, from the top of the parapet to the water, twenty-six feet. Here was a small gate, called the port, which was considered as the boundary between Nithsdale and Galloway, there being six arches of the bridge within the latter, and three within the former district. About twenty years ago, that is, about the year 1769, this gate was taken down, in order to lessen the weight on the bridge, which was then found in a tottering state.

THIS bridge, which crosses the river Nith, was built by the Lady Devorgilla, third daughter of Alan, Earl of Galloway, who imposed certain tolls and customs to be levied on all cattle, fish, corn, and merchandise, passing here. She died A. D. 1269, and left a daughter of her own name, whose daughter was mother of John Cummin assassinated at Dumfries.

THIS John Cummin left a daughter, who was married to Archibald, the fifth Lord of Douglas, who, by this marriage, when the Baliols and Cummin families became extinct, was lineal heir to Alan, Lord of Galloway, and was the first Lord of Galloway of the Douglas family; to him then the bridge, tolls, and customs, of Dumfries, of course devolved, and are supposed to have continued in his family till the year 1425, when they were granted by a daughter of Archibald, the fifth Earl of Douglas, named Margaret, and stiled the fair maid of Galloway,



DUNFERMLINE BRIDGE.



Engraved Jan 4 1790 by J. Hooper

CARLAVEROCK CASTLE PL.

Galloway, to the friars minor of Dumfries, who kept possession of them till July 10, 1557, when they granted them to John Johnston, of Nunholme, from whom they devolved to Marrión Johnston; his sister and heir, as appears by her infeofment, December 14, 1616. She, with her husband, Donald Kirkpatrick, (probably brother to the Laird of Ellisland) disposed of them to the magistrates of the town of Dumfries, anno 1632, by whom they are still held. The produce of these tolls, &c. amount to about three hundred pounds sterling per annum.

THE Earl of Nithsdale had a right to a weekly market at the bridge end, which, for a valuable consideration, he transferred to the magistrates above mentioned by his charter, dated 27th of November, 1677.

A. D. 1789, this bridge being much out of repair, and, on a survey, reported, in some measure, dangerous, the gentlemen of this and the adjoining counties had divers meetings for the purpose of erecting a new one; which was at length agreed on, and a spot pointed out, and the assistance of government requested.—This view was drawn A. D. 1747.

CAERLEVEROCK CASTLE, NITHSDALE.

CAERLEVEROCK CASTLE stood in the parish of the same name, about nine miles south from Dumfries, on the north shore of Solway Frith, between the confluence of the rivers Nith and Locher.

THIS castle is said to have been originally founded in the sixth century by Lewarch Og, son of Lewarch Hen, a famous British poet, and after him to have been called *Caer Lewarch Ogg*, which, in the Gaelic, signified the city or fortress of Lewarch Ogg; since corrupted to *Caerleverock*: but whether the word *Caer* was ever used to signify a fortress, is by some held questionable; and it does not appear here was ever any thing like a city.

CAELEVEROCK CASTLE was the chief seat of the family of Maxwell, in the days of King Malcolm Canmore, appears from an ancient pedigree of that family, in the possession of Captain Riddell, of Glen Riddell, F. S. A. wherein Eugen Maxwell, of Caerleverock, is

said to have been at the siege of Alnwick with that King in the 26th year of his reign, A. D. 1097; it continued ever since in that family, till it passed by an heiress, Lady Winifred Maxwell, in marriage to Hagerston Constable, esq., to whom it now belongs.

THE view here delineated shews the remains of a second castle of Caerleverock, built after the demolition of the original castle of that name above mentioned, whose site and foundations are still very conspicuous, and easy to be traced out in a wood about three hundred yards to the south-east of the present building. From these foundations it appears to have been somewhat less than the present castle, but of a similar figure, and that it was surrounded by a double ditch. Its form and situation are particularly described in an ancient heraldic French poem, reciting the names and armorial bearings of the Knights and Barons who accompanied King Edward I. in his inroad into Scotland, by the western marches, in the year 1300, when this castle was attacked and taken. The original is preserved in the British Museum, and may be thus translated.

KARLAVEROK was a castle so strong, that it did not fear a siege, therefore, on the King's arrival, it refused to surrender; it being well furnished against sudden attempts, with soldiers, engines, and provision. Its figure was like that of a shield*, for it had only three sides, with a tower on each angle, one of them a jumellated or double one, so high, so long, and so spacious, that under it was the gate, with a turning or drawbridge, well made and strong, with a sufficiency of other defences. There were also good walls and ditches filled to the brim with water. And, it is my opinion, no one will ever see a castle more beautifully situated; for at one view one might behold towards the west the Irish sea, towards the north a beautiful country, encompassed by an arm of the sea, so that no creature born could approach it, on two sides, without putting himself in danger from the sea; nor was it an easy matter towards the south, it being, as by the sea on the other side, there encircled by the river, woods,

* The ancient shields were triangular; hence frequently called heater shields, from their resemblance to heaters used by the women for ironing linen.

bogs, and trenches; wherefore the army was obliged to attack it on the east, where there was a mount.

THE castle, after having been battered by all the warlike machines then in use, at length surrendered, when the remainder of the garrison, being only sixty in number, were, on account of their gallant defence, taken into the King's favour, and were not only pardoned and released, ransom free, but to each of them was given a new garment.

SOME time after its surrender it was retaken by the Scotch, and was in the possession of Sir Eustace Maxwell, a steady friend to King Robert Brus. He held it against the English for many weeks, and at last obliged them to raise the siege; but lest it should afterwards fall into the hands of the enemies, he himself demolished all the fortifications of it: for which generous action King Robert Brus nobly rewarded him with the grants of several lands, *pro fractione & prostratione Castri de Carlaverock*, &c. He also remitted him the sum of ten pounds sterling, which was payable to the Crown yearly out of the lands of Caerleverock. This he remitted to the said Eustace and his heirs for ever.

THIS castle, however, seems to have been again fortified; for, in the year 1355, it was taken by Roger Kirkpatrick, and, as Major says, levelled with the ground. Probably it was never more repaired, but its materials employed to erect a new building. The frequent sieges and dismantlings it had undergone might, in all likelihood, have injured its foundations.

THE precise time when the new castle was built is not ascertained, but it must have been before the year 1425. In the reign of James I., from the appellation of Murdoc's Tower, given to the great round tower on the south-west angle, which it obtained from the circumstance of Murdoc, Duke of Albany, being confined in it that year: and this is farther corroborated by the pedigree before mentioned, wherein Robert Maxwell, who was slain at the battle of Bannockbourn, A. D. 1448, is called the compleator of the batteling of Caerleverock.

THIS castle again experienced the miseries of war, being, according to Camden in his Annals, in the month of August, A. D. 1570, ruined by the Earl of Suffex, who was sent with an English army to support King James VI., after the murder of the Regent. The same author, in his Britannia, written about A. D. 1607, calls it a weak house of the

Barons

Barons of Maxwell, whence it is probable that only the fortifications of this castle were demolished by Suffex; or, that if the whole was destroyed, only the mansion was rebuilt.

THE fortifications of this place were, it is said, once more reinstated by Robert, the first Earl of Nithsdale, in the year 1638; and, during the troubles under Charles I., its owner nobly supported the cause of royalty, in which he expended his whole fortune; nor did he lay down his arms till he, in 1640, received the King's letters, directing and authorising him to deliver up the castles of Thrieve and Caerleverock on the best conditions he could obtain: in both which castles the Earl maintained considerable garrisons at his own expence; namely, in Caerleverock, an hundred, and in Thrieve, eighty men, besides officers. The ordnance, arms, ammunition, and victuals, were also provided at his cost.

THE following particulars, respecting the articles of capitulation, and furniture left in this castle, are copied from a curious manuscript, in the possession of Captain Riddell before mentioned.

*Copy of the Capitulation between the Earl of Nithsdale and Colonel Home.
At Dumfries, the 1st day of October, 1640.*

THE qlk day pns. of the Committee of Nithsdale, residing at Dumfries, compeared Lieutenant-colonel Home, and gave in and produced the articles of capitulation past betwixt Robert Earl of Nithsdale and the said Lieutenant Colonel, at the castle of Carlaverock, the 26th day of September last by past, and desired the said articles to be insert and registrate in the bukes of the said Committee, and that the extract yr. of might be patent to any party havand interest, and the principal articles redelivered to him qlk the said Committee thought reasonable, of the qlk articles the tenor follows, viz. Articles condescended upon betwixt the Earl of Nithsdale and Lieutenant-colonel Home the 26th day of September, 1640, at the castle of Carlaverock. For the first article it is condescended on, that for my Lord, his friends, and followers, that there shall no other course be taken with him and them in their religions, than with others of his or their professions. Whereas it is desired be my Lord, that he, his friends, and followers, be no farther trouble in their persons, houses, and estates, house guides therein,

therein, then according to the common course of the kingdom; it is agreed unto, that no other course shall be taken with him and his foresaids, then with others of his and their professions. Whereas it is desired, he and they may sorte out with bag and baggage; it is agreed, that he, his friends, and followers, and soldiers, with each of them their arms and shott, with all their bag and baggage, trunks, household stuff, belonging on their honour and credit to his Lordship, and them wt. safe conduct to the Langholm, or any other place within Nithsdale, is granted. Whereas it is desired be my Lord, that guides intromitt with, belonging to his Lordship's friends and followers, restitution thereof be made; it is agreed to what course shall be taken with others of his and yr. condition shall be taken with him and them. It is condescended upon be my Lord takend the burden on him for himself, his friends and followers, that he nor they fall not, in any time coming, tack arms in prejudice of this kingdom, nor shall have any intelligence with any prejudice thereof, upon their honour and credit. It is condescended on be my Lord, and his friends and followers, that they shall contribute and do every thing lying incumbent on them, according to the general course of the kingdom. Lastly, it is condescended on be my Lord, his friends, and followers, that he and they shall deliver up the house and fortalice of Carlaverock to Lieutenant-colonel Home, wt. the cannon, superplus of ammunition and other provisions; and that he shall remove himself, officers, and whole garrison and followers, out of the said castle and fortalice; and this his Lordship oblieft himself and his to perform upon his honour and credit, betwixt this and the 29th day of September, instant, 1640.

SIC SUBSCRIBITUR, NITHSDALE,
JON^N. HOME.

This is the just copy of the said articles of capitulation, extract forth of the books of the said Committee, by me, Mr. Cuthbert Cunningham, notter clerk yr. of underscribing.

(Signed) CUTHBERT CUNNINGHAME, Clerk.

No. 16.

A note of such things as were left in the house of Carlawerock, at my Lord's departure, in the year of God, 1640.

Imprimis, in the wine fellar, 4 barrels of Seake. *Item*, in the other fellar, 3 hogfheads of French wine, and an iron grate. *Item*, more, 30 bolls of meal. *Item*, in the end of the kitchen, 2 barrels of herring. *Item*, in the high wardrop, 1 locked trunk, and three timber beeds, and 1 iron window—Mare, 1 stoller, 1 old katell, and 2 picks, and a mould. *Item*, up high, four cuboards and a crucifix—Mare in a warehousfe, an crok-pin. *Item*, in chamber, a cubard. In my lord Maxwell's chamber, two beds and a cubord, and a locked cheft, and another cheft. The outer room, two trunks and a bed, and a great tow. Mare in the musket chamber, a bed and a belows; in the turnpike, a cupbord. Mare in the new wardrope, 3 beds. *Item*, in the master's chamber, a bed and a cupbord. Mare in the damask bed chamber, a bed, and a cupbord, and a targe, and a fire chuevell. *Item*, in the kitchen, a chimney and grate, and a pair of long raxes. In the new hall, a leid, and a masken fatt, and a study, and a pair of bellies. *Item*, in the long hall, 6 cafes of windows, with 22 pikes, 13 lanfie, and 2 fakes of white stules. *Item*, mare in Sander's chamber, 4 beds. Mare in my Lord's hall, a burds, and 6 turkies, fowls. *Item*, mare in the round chamber, without my Lord's chamber, 5 feder beds, 9 bolsters, 4 cods, 5 pair of blankets, and 4 rugs, 6 pieces of buckram, with my Lord's arms, and 2 - - - -, and another bed with black fring and a painted brods, a cuburd, 9 stools covered with cloth of silver, 2 great chairs of silver cloth; mare, a green caniby bed; mare, a fumber cloth; mare, 3 great and little - - - -, and 4 stools, and a long couffin, all of black and white stuff; mare, 4 stools, and 2 chairs, coveret with brune cloth passmentet gealow; mare, a great lock, and a wauroke net; mare, there is one great chair, 4 stules coveret reid with black passment; mare, 22 curtain rods, a trunk locked full, and two of virginals; mare, in the drawing room, a bracc of iron and canaby bed, with a fender, bed, and a bolster, and 3 tronks locket, a Turkey stule, and a rich work stule, and ane old chair, with a cod nailed on; mare, a frame of a chair. *Item*, in fire house, is 7 covers of Turkey work for stules, and a coffer, 2 chefts, 15 chamber

chamber pots, 5 pots for easement, a mortar and a pistol, a brazen pot, a brazen laddle, a bed pan, 4 wine fellers, a little chopin pot, and my lord and my ladies pictures; mare, a chest, with some glasses, and 5 fedder beds, 5 bolsters, 3 char-pots, 2 red window curtings; mare, there is in the dining room before my ladys chamber a burd and a falling bed, 2 Turkey stools, a blue - - - - - on the case of the knock; mare, in my Lords chamber there is a bed furnished of damask, and lead our with gold lace; mare, there is 2 chairs, and 3 stools of damask, and a cuburd, and a carpet, and a chair coveret with brune cloth, and a chamber all hanged, a water pot, a tongs and bellies, 1 knoke, 28 muskets, 28 bandlers, and 2 2-handed fwords, and 9 collers for deggers; mare in Conheathis chamber, a bed, and cuburd, and fundries; mare in the ould house, 38 spades of iron.

THIS is the true inventory of the goods left in Carloverock, taken there be Arthur M'Machan and William Sleath; there was one locked trunk in the high wardrop, which was full of mens cloathes; and in that great trunk mentioned to be in the round chamber, there was a great wrought bed, a suit of cloaths of silver, chairs and stools to be made up, and an embroidered cannabie of grey sattin to be made up too: as for the other trunks, which were left in the open rooms, it cannot be remembered in particular what was left into them: and that this is all true, we under-witnes can written.

WILLIAM WOOD, Witnes.

(Signed)

WILLIAM MAXWELL, Witnes.

THOMAS MAXWELL, Witnes.

No. 17.

A note of the household stuff intromitten with by Lieutenant-colonel Home at Carloverock.

IMPRIMIS—He has intromitten, with five suit of hangings, there being eight pieces in every suit, the price of every suit overheid estimate three score pounds sterling.

ITEM—Has intromitten with five beddies, twa of filk and three of cloth, every bed consisting of five coverings, course rugs, three over ballens,

ballens, and ane long - - - - -; with maffe filk fringes of half quarter deep, and ane counter point of the same stuff, all laid with braid filk lace, and a small fringe about, with chairs and stools answerable, laid with lace and fringe, with feather bed and bolster, blankets and rug, pillars, and bedstead of timber answerable; every bed estimate to be worth an hundred and ten pounds sterling.

ITEM—He has intromitten with ten lesser bedies qr. of four are cloth cortens, and six with stuff or serge, every bed furnished with bottoms, valens, and testes, fedder bed, bolster, rugge, blankets, and pillors, and bedstead of timber answerable; every bed estimate to fifteen pounds sterling overheid.

ITEM—He has intromitten with seventy other beds for servants, consisting of feather bed, bolster, rug, blankets, and estimate to seven pound sterling a piece.

ITEM—He has intromitten with forty carpets, estimate overheid to forty shillings sterling a piece.

ITEM—He has intromitted with the furniture of ane drawing room of cloth of silver, consisting of an entire bed - - - - - cobbert and six stools, all with filk and silver fringe, estimate to one hundred pound sterling.

ITEM—He has intromitted with twa dozen of chairs and stools covered with red velvet, with fringes of crimson filk and gilt nails, estimate to three score pounds sterling.

ITEM—He has intromitten with five dozen of Turkey work chairs and stools, every chair estimate to fifteen shillings sterling, and every stool to nine shillings sterling.

ITEM—He has intromitten with an library of books, qlk stood my Lord to two hundred pounds sterling.

ITEM—He has intromitten with twa ope trunks full of Hollond shirts, and pillabers, and dorock - - - - - damask table cloths, and gallons, and towells, to the number of forty pair of shittes, or thereby, and seventy stand of neprey, every pair of sheets consisting of seven ells of cloth, at six shillings sterling the ell, amounts to 5l. 2s. ster. the pair. Inde 704 sterling.

ITEM—The stand of neprey, consisting of ane table cloth, of twa dozen of nepkins, twa lang towells, estimate to XX pound ster.

ITEM

ITEM—He has intromitten with an knock that stands upon ane table, estimate to XX pound sterling.

ITEM—He has suffered his followers to spoil me ane coach ----- of the furniture qlk stood me fifty pound sterling.

ITEM—He has intromitten with other twa trunks full of coarfe sheets and neprie, to the number of forty pair, or thereby of sheets, and twenty ----- stand of coarfe neprie, or thereby; the pair of sheets and the furniture consisting of twelve ells, at half crown an ell, amounts threttie shillings sterling the pair. Inde VII and XX pound.

ITEM—The stand of neprie, consisting of table cloth, twa dozen of nepkins, and ane towel, estimate to ----- the stand. Inde -----

ITEM—He has intromitten with an trunk full of suits of apparel, qr. of there was eight suits of apparel, or thereby, some of velvet, some of saten, and some of cloth, every suit consisting of cloaths, bricks, and close dublets with velvet, estimate at ----- the suit. Inde ----- 11 = viij—iiij lib.

To this and other complaints of a breach of the articles of capitulation, Col. Home, among various excuses, answered, that what he did was by order of the Committee of Estates; by whose particular directions this place was demolished, on their being informed that the earl's officers and soldiers had broken their parole, and were then actually in arms.

THIS castle, like the old one, is triangular, and surrounded by a wet ditch; it had a large round tower on each angle; that on the east is demolished; that on the western angle is called Murdoc's tower, from Murdoc, Duke of Albany, having been confined there, as has been before mentioned. The entrance into the castle yard lies through a gate on the northernmost angle, machicollated and flanked by two circular towers. Over the arch of the gate is the crest of the Maxwells, with the date of the last repairs; and this motto, "I bid ye fair." The residence of the family was on the east side, which measures 123 feet. It is elegantly built, in the stile of James VI. It has three stories, the doors and window case handsomely adorned with sculpture; over those of the ground floor are the coats of arms and initials of the Maxwells, and the different branches of that family;

over the windows of the second story are representations of legendary tales; and over the third, fables from Ovid's *Metamorphoses*; in the front is a handsome door case leading to the great hall, which is 91 feet by 26.

At a considerable distance towards the north-east of the area, on which the castle stands, and near the farm house, is a handsome gate of squared stone, having a circular arch.

THIS view, which shews the south-west aspect of this noble ruin, was drawn A. D. 1789. The building towards the right was the part wherein the Earl resided.

CARLAVEROCK CASTLE. PLATE II.

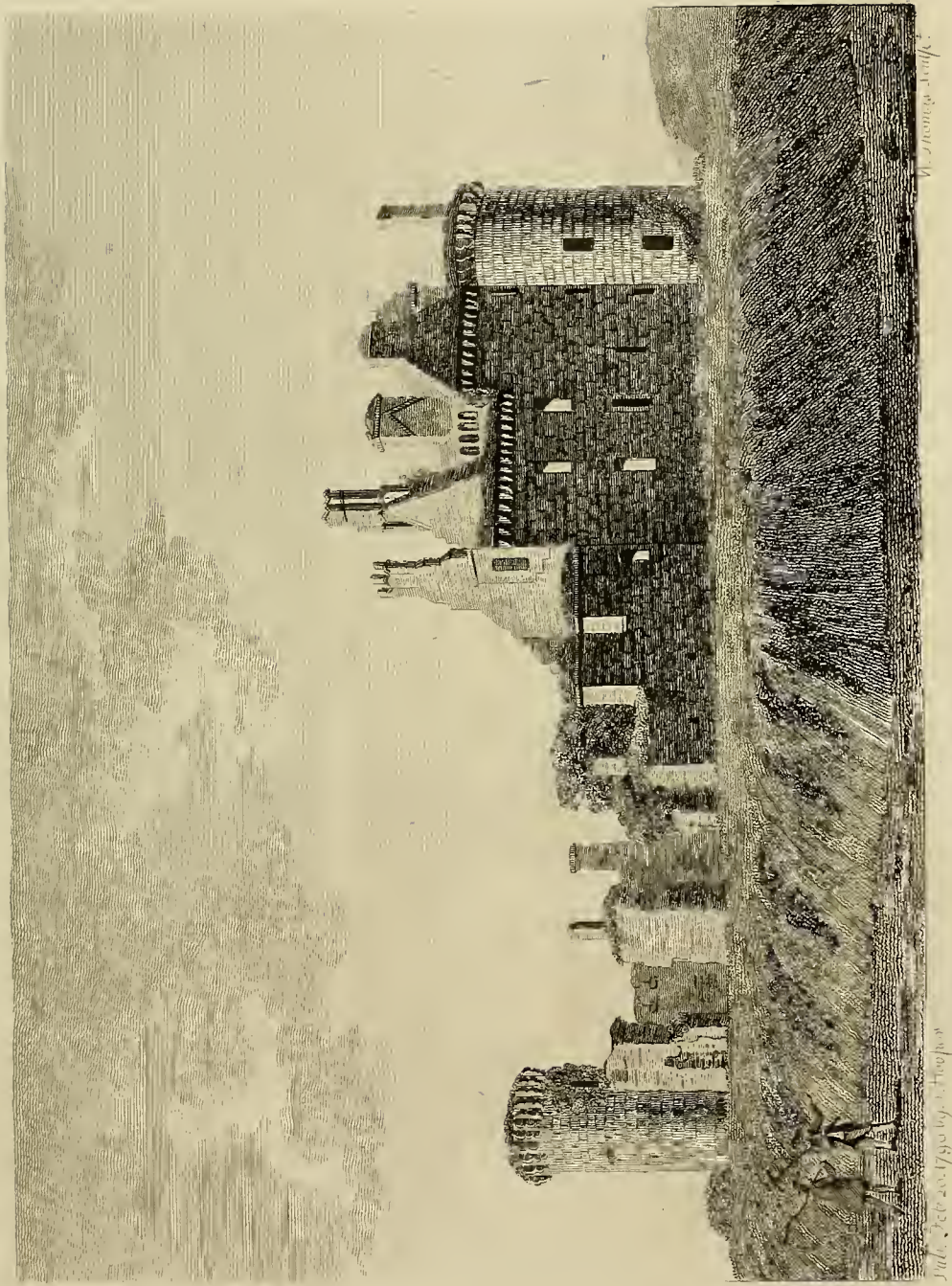
THIS plate shews the east side of the castle, taken a little to the southward of the east.

IN addition to the circumstances related of King Edward I. respecting this castle, it may be added, from the authority of the wardrobe account of the 28th of that king, published by the Society of Antiquaries, that he was here for several days in the months of July, August, and November, A. D. 1300.

CARLAVEROCK CASTLE. PLATE III.

THIS view was taken a little more to the eastward than Plate I. At a distance, on the right, is seen the gate leading into the castle field, or area, with the farm-house adjacent.

THIS, with the preceding views, were drawn A. D. 1789.



CARLEBOROUGH CASTLE PL 2.

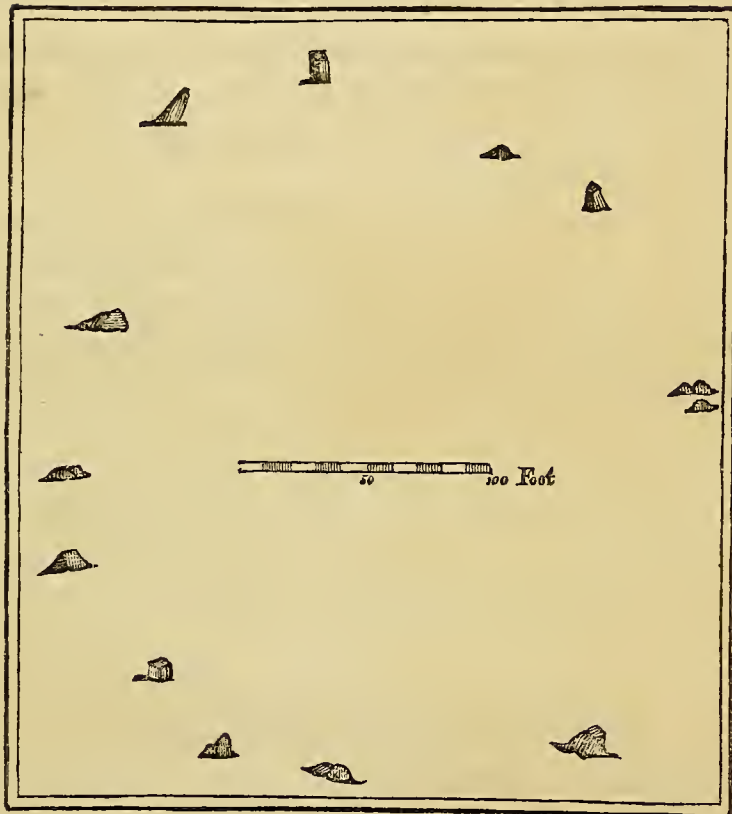
W. Stanger del.

Ind. Dec. 20. 1750 by J. Thompson



CARLAWEROCK CASTLE PL. 3.

DRUIDICAL STONES.

Near the Kirk of Holywood, Dumfriesshire.

DRUIDICAL STONES, NEAR HOLYWOOD.

THIS oval of stones, supposed Druidical, was, according to tradition, surrounded by a large grove of oaks, said to be used by the Druids in the celebration of their rites; whence it obtained the denomination of the holy wood, and was considered by the people with a great degree of veneration.

WHEN Christianity prevailed, this sacred ground was chosen for the site of a monastery, called from the Grove, Monasterium de Sacra Nemoris.

THE

THE annexed plan, which was accurately taken in 1789, will sufficiently describe these stones; so that more words concerning them are unnecessary.

The abbey here mentioned is said to have been founded by the Lady Davorgilda, daughter of Alan, Lord of Galloway, who died A. D. 1269. In Keith's Appendix, it is placed among the Præmonstratensian Monasteries; and Johannis de Sacro Bosco, a great mathematician, famous for his book *de Sphæra*, is there supposed to have been a professed monk of this house.

THE last remains of this abbey were taken down in 1778 to rebuild the parish church. Cross the middle of the building was a fine Gothic arch that supported the oak roof. Under the floor were a number of sepulchral vaults. The entrance was through a handsome semi-circular arch.

A D D E N D A.

ROS LIN CASTLE, EDINBURGHSHIRE; AND DIRLETON CASTLE,
HADDINGTONSHIRE.

The same year (i. e. A. D. 1650.)

SOON after the proclamation was made against the Moss Troopers, Colonel Monk, with a party of foot, four pieces of ordnance, and a mortar piece, was sent to reduce Dirleton House, one of the nests of these Moss Troopers; which being joined by Lambert, he soon effected, taking all that were within prisoners, whereof two of the most notorious, with their captain, one Waite, were presently shot to death. After this, Monk, taking with him a party of six hundred foot, marched against Roslin Castle, where, though at first he met with some resistance, it was quickly surrendered to him.—*Life of Cromwell, said to have been written by Baron Pengelly, a natural son of Richard Cromwell, and revised by Dr. Edmond Gibson.*

SEATON HOUSE, EDINBURGHSHIRE.

THE palace of Seaton stands in the middle of a large plantation of trees, of at least twelve acres, with a large garden to the south, and another to the north. The house consists of three large fronts of freestone, and in the middle is a triangular court: the front to the south-east hath a very noble apartment of a hall and drawing room, a handsome parlour, bed chamber, dressing room, and closet. This apartment seems to have been built in the reign of Mary, Queen of Scots; for on the ceiling of the great hall are plastered the arms of Scotland, with the arms of France on one hand, and those of Francis the Second, then Dauphin, with his consort, Queen Mary, in one escutcheon, on the other; the arms of Hamilton, Duke of Chateau Herault, with several other noblemen's arms and supporters, with the French order of St. Michael round them.

THE front to the north seems to be a much older building than this. The apartments of state are on the second story, and very spacious; three great rooms, at least forty feet high, which they say were finely furnished, ever since Mary, Queen of Scots, on her return from France, kept her court there: also two large galleries that were filled with pictures; but on my Lord Winton's forfeiture, all these were sold by the commissioners of inquiry, or stolen by the servants; and now there is not a whole window on that side of the house. The third front is full of good lodging rooms, but all out of order: at every angle of the house, and on each side of the gate, are handsome towers.

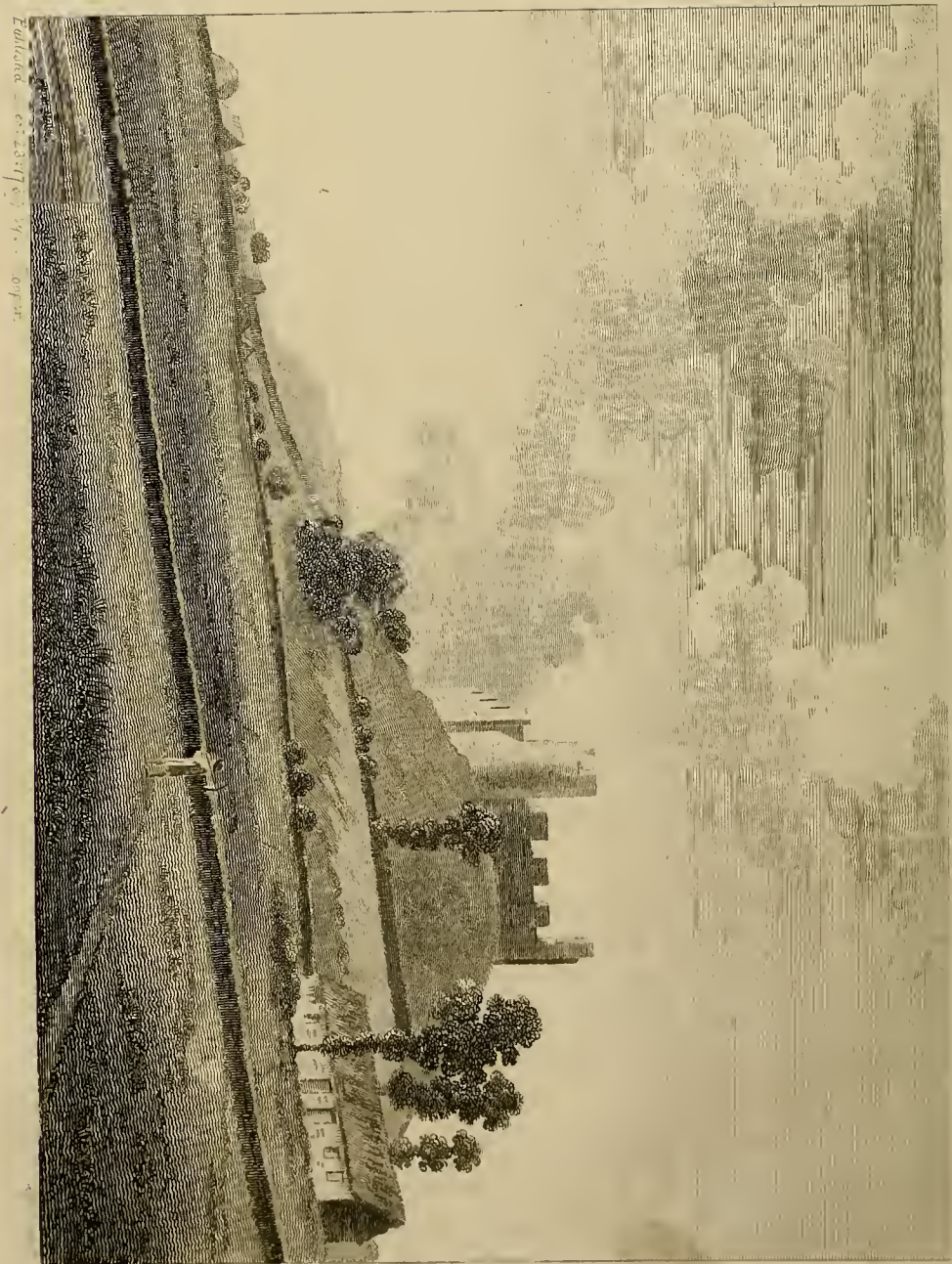
THERE are a great many offices in the outer courts, and a handsome church or chapel, where are some old marble monuments. The situation of this palace is very fine, and in the middle of an estate of five thousand pounds sterling a year, and the three Towns of Cockney, Tranent, and Long Nidry, where the tenants live, each within half a mile of his seat; and the whole estate he could see from his windows: yet this Earl would throw himself into the rebellion, and forfeit all.

ABOUT two miles from Seaton is another palace, called Winton, a more modern and fashionable building, yet entirely out of repair, though the gardens, which are very spacious, are very well kept, the York-buildings Company, who purchased the forfeited estates, having let them to a gardener; but the house is too big for any family, and must fall down.

THE family of the Seatons is one of the noblest families in the kingdom, there being few families of any antiquity but are either come of them, or are allied to them. They were great opposers of the Reformation, and all revolutions since. They always lean on the Popish side, although almost all of them profess themselves Protestants. They are also very ancient.

SHAKESPEARE, in his tragedy of Macbeth, brings in the Lord Seaton; but that I take to be of no authority: but upon the records there is a charter, granted by King William the First, "Alexandro Felio Philippi de Seaton, Winto and Wisburgh." The famous Sir Christopher Seaton, who married King Robert Bruce's sister, and was killed near Dumfries, had by his wife, Sir Alexander, the first Lord Seaton;

King



HOME CASTLE.

Engraved by J. G. Thompson.

King Robert, his uncle, having erected his lands of Seaton into a Barony. There is one thing very memorable recorded of this Sir Alexander, which I cannot omit telling you. In 1332 King Edward came before Berwick, when this Sir Alexander was Governor, and summoning him to surrender, threatened to hang his two sons, whom he had amongst his hostages, if he delayed. The gallows was erected, and the young men led forth under the town wall. His tenderness for his children began to move him, when his lady came up and told him, they were young enough to have more children; but if he surrendered, they could never recover their honour. On which he refused, and stood and saw his two sons hanged. She, who was of the name of *Cheyne*, was as good as her word; for she brought him forth two sons afterwards.

WE find George, Lord Seaton, Governor of Edinburgh, during the regency of Mary of Lorain, and in 1558, was one of the commissioners appointed to treat of a marriage between Mary and the Dauphin of France. We find the same Lord sent Embassador to France from King James the Sixth in 1583. His son, Robert, was created the first Earl of Winton in 1600, and his son treated King Charles the First, and all his Court, when he made a progress to Scotland in 1633, at his palace at Seaton. The fine furniture of crimson velvet, laced with gold, in the great apartments, was sold by the commissioners of inquiry but the other day. The great grandson to the Earl was tried and condemned at London for the rebellion at Preston, and forfeited honours and estate.—*Journey through Scotland. London, 1723. p. 39.*

HOME AND TANTALLON CASTLE.

A. D. 1650, immediately after the taking of Edinburgh Castle, which surrendered on the 24th of December, Cromwell sent Colonel Fenwick, with his own, and Colonel Syler's regiments, to take Home Castle; on which Fenwick marched thither, and drew up his men, and sent the Governor the following summons: "His Excellency the Lord General Cromwell hath commanded me to reduce this castle, you now possess, under his obedience, which if you now deliver
into

into my hands for his service, you shall have terms for yourself and those with you: if you refuse, I doubt not but in a short time, by God's assistance, to obtain what I now demand. I expect your answer by seven of the clock to-morrow morning; and rest your servant,
GEO. FENWICK."

THE Governor, whose name was Cockburn, being, it seems, a man of fancy, returned him this quibbling answer:

"RIGHT HONOURABLE,

"I have received a trumpeter of yours, as he tells me, without a pass, to surrender Home Castle to the Lord-General Cromwell: please you, I never saw your general. As for Home Castle, it stands upon a rock. Given at Home Castle this day before seven o'clock. So resteth, without prejudice to my native country, your most humble servant,
"TH. COCKBURN."

And soon after he sent the Colonel these verses:

"I, William of the Wastle,
Am now in my castle:
And aw the dogs in the town
Shant't gar me gang down."

But the governor did not long continue in this merry humour: for Fenwick, having planted a battery against the castle, and made a small breach, as the English were just ready to enter, Cockburn beat a parley; but the Colonel would not allow only quarter for life; which being accepted, the Governor, with his garrison, being seventy-eight, commanders and private soldiers, marched out of the castle; which Captain Collinson, with his company, immediately entered, to keep it for the Parliament.

COLONEL MONK was also detached with about three regiments of horse and foot to reduce Tantallon Castle: being come before it, he found the Scots very refractory, whereupon he caused the mortar pieces to play for eight-and-forty hours; but these did little execution, till six battering guns being planted, were so well managed, that the Governor, and those that were with him, were forced to submit to mercy.—Cromwell built three citadels, Leith, Air, and Inverness.—*Pengelly's Life of Cromwell.*



